

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/







Z E L U C

VARIOUS VIEWS

O F

HUMAN NATURE,

TAKEN

From LIFE and MANNERS,
Foreign and Domestic.

Cur tamen hos tu

Evasisse putes, quod diri conscia facti

Mens habet attonitos, et surdo verbere cædit,

Occultum quatiente animo tortore flagellum?

Pœna autem vehemens, ac multo sævior illis,

Quas et Cæditius gravis invenit aut Rhadamanthus,

Nocte dieque suum gestare in pectore testem.

Juv.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

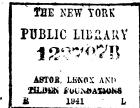
THE NEW YORK

LONDON

Printed for A. STRAHAN; and T. Cai

M DCC LXXXIX.

11:





CHAP.

Strong Indications of a vicious Disposition.

ELIGION teaches, that Vice leads to endless misery in a future state; and experience proves, that in spite of the gayest and most prosperous appearances. inward misery accompanies her; for, even in this life, her ways are ways of wretchedness, and all her paths are woe.

This observation has been so often made. that it must be known to all, and its truth is feldom formally denied by any; yet the conduct of men would fometimes lead us to fuspect, either that they had never heard

Vol. I. B it, or that they think it false. To recal a truth of such importance to the recollection of mankind, and to illustrate it by example, may therefore be of use.

Tracing the windings of Vice, however, and delineating the disgusting features of Villany, are unpleasant tasks; and fome people cannot bear to contemplate fuch a picture. It is fair, therefore, to warn Readers of this turn of mind not to peruse the story of Zeluco.

This person, sprung from a noble family in Sicily, was a native of Palermo, where he passed the years of early childhood, without being distinguished by any thing very remarkable in his disposition, unless it was a tendency to infolence, and an inclination to domineer over boys of inferior rank and circumstances. The bad tendency of this, however, was so strongly remonstrated against by his father, and others who superintended his éducation, that it was in a great degree checked, and in a fair way of being entirely overcome. widen in Lang

10:19)

In the tenth year of his age he lost his father, and was left under the guidance of a mother, whose darling he had ever been, and who had often blamed her husband for too great severity to a son, whom, in her fond opinion, nature had endowed with every good quality.

A short time after the death of his father, Zeluco began to betray strong symptoms of that violent and overbearing difposition to which he had always had a propenlity, though he had hitherto been obliged to restrain it. Had that gentleman lived a few years longer, the violence of Zeluco's temper would, it is probable, have been weakened, or entirely annihilated, by the continued influence of this habit of restraint, and his future life might have exhibited a very different character; for he shewed sufficient command of himfelf as long as his father lived: but very soon after his death, he indulged, without control, every humour and caprice; and his mistaken mother applauding the blus-B 2







only with those who were ready to approve tof all he did or proposed a for it was another miferable trait in this young man's character, to prefer the company of observious dependants, who on no occafion withhold their affent, to that of men of a liberal spirit or of equal rank with himself; a feature which infallibly puts an end to improvement, and renders a man at length as disagreeable to society as society is disagreeable to him.—The tender affection of his mother was not greatly alarmed at the martial resolution of her fon, because, in the Neapolitan dominions, the profession of a soldier having no connection with fighting, this indulgent parent knew that her fon's military ardour would subject him to no other danger than is attendant on reviews: to this she submitted, being aware that glory could not be obtained for nothing.

The pacific situation of the Neapolitan army, however, was not Zeluco's reason for preferring it; for he was naturally of a daring

a daring spirit. He, like many other idle young men, was attracted to the profession of arms by a relish for the dress of an officer, and by the vanity of command over a few soldiers. At this time he thought no deeper on the subject. An · application was therefore made by this indulgent mother for a commission for her fon; between which period and the time of its being granted, Zeluco counted the moments with the most fretful impatience; for although he had already ordered his regimentals, and often indulged himself in the pleasure of strutting in them before a mirror, yet he experienced the agonies of Tantalus till he could appear with them abroad. As the exigencies of the service did not require the immediate presence of Zeluco, he was permitted to remain at Palermo, and was introduced by his mother into a select circle of her own acquaintance, which, she informed him, consisted of the very best company of Palermo, where he would acquire the most useful

useful of all knowledge—the knowledge of the world—and this too in the most agreeable and most effectual manners.

This fociety was principally composed of a fet of ladies of quality—maidons, wives, and widows—respectable undoubtedly on account of their sex and age; and a few gentlemen, who bore a wonderful resemblance in character to the ladies. Whatever business or avocation the members of this society had, besides those of cards and sleep, it must be confessed that such avocations occupied but a moderate share of their time, as all of them spent six or seven hours of the four-and-twenty in the former, and none of them allowed less than nine to the latter.

Zeluco's bloom, vivacity, and aptitude in learning the different games, procured him many flattering marks of attention from the female members. These for some time pleased the youth himself, while his mother was highly gratified with the congratulations poured out on all sides

pearance of her foi; The reflected with pleasure also on the vait advantage which he respond in being, at such an early period of his life, removed from the contague of frivolous company, and introduced into so polished a circle.

what degree of improvement a steady and perfevering cultivation of this fociety might have produced in Zeluco, was not fairly tried; for the flattery and blandishments of the old ladies foon became infipid; and he strayed in search of pleasure to those haunts where she appears with les decorum and more zest: soon after he joined his regiment at Naples, where he passed most of his time with a few young officers, who, with an equal paffion for pleasure, had not equal means of indulging it, and were therefore too apt to flatter his vanity and bear his humours.— The love of pleasure seemed to increase upon him by indulgence, and was greatly cherified by the ill-judged prodigality of his

ŧ.,

his mother, whose fondness could not refift his unrelenting importunity for money. The means with which this furnished him of indulging all his humours, in a country where rank claims an almost despotic sway over the lower orders of mankind, joined to his keeping company only with dependants, cherished and invigorated the seeds of caprice, felfishness, pride, and injustice which had been early fown in the breast of Zeluco, and perhaps generated those which did not originally exist. With no pursuit bitt pleasure; and with superfluous means of attaining it, he enjoyed very little, being the constant slave of humour and caprice; and, besides, he looked forward with such frethriampatience to the period when the have slowed him the uncontrolled com-Mand of his fortune, 26 was sufficient of HIEM to embitter all his present enjoyments. PREPoriginal fource of his wretched-"hele, and what had augmented, or perhaps secherated, this miserable impatience of temper, was the indulgence of his humours

mours and his being too liberally lupplied in the means of gratification; but he himfelf imputed all his miffery to the scanty aflowance granted by his tutors, and no his sthere rank thems an almoge folgoind for or character an epolated stuff of killdivacued to Palermo and although he did not attend his mother's affemblies with all the pungtuality"that she withedp yet he could not white refift the importunity of a mother who was ready to make every facrifice for his gratification, and who exacted nothing in Yeurn but that he should give her the pleasure of seeing him admired in public, and condescend to bestow a little of his company on her in private. Solid date

The happy moment he had for anxiously fighed for arrived; and his guardians devolved into his own hands the intire conductof his fortune. But while he remained in Sicily on account of certain arrangements, for which his presence was thought indifferentially materiary, an incident occurred which detained him longer than he intended,

TIJOM

ers best a litelouw lygour. Longwer i la bal ball

to local and C Holdy Par III. of the

on your goods to mountain on a floor

Virtue the finds too gainful an endeavour.

Pope.

NE of the most important personages of the fociety into which Zeluco had been introduced, was the Countels Brunella, a lady who took every opportunity of infinuating that she had been in her youth greatly distinguished for her beauty. Nothing, however, remained to justify her pretentions, except this fingle confideration, that as she had no fortune, and poffessed no amiable quality, it was impossible to account for the marriage which raised her both to rank and fortune, but by supposing that, at the time it took place, she had been handsome. Her charms, however, whatever they had once been, were now entirely fled: but the flill retained

retained all the vanity, insolence, and caprice, which ever attended the bloom of beauty, with the addition of that peevishness and ill-humour which often accompany its decay. Her insolence, however, was only displayed to the unprotected, and her ill-humour to her servants; for, to her superiors she was always obsequious, and to hard equals she were an everlasting simpers of approbation. This weman's benevolence was regulated by decorum; her friendship by conveniency; and all her affections by etiquette. Her heart had no concern in any of these matters.

She was chaste, without being virtuous; because in ber it proceeded from constitution, not sentiment. Guarded by the breast-plate of frigidity, which, like the Ægis of Minerva, repels the shafts of love, she walked through life erect, and steady to the dictates of decorum and self-interest, without a slip or false step.

from the frailty of nature, or the perfidy

of man, were observed to totter, or even to floop, in their prograss, the infelted that they should be for ever excluded from the fociety of the upright: and if any perfon shewed a disposition to pulliate their errors, this vulture of chaftity quisted, for a moment, the frail bird on whom the hadpounced, and turned her envenomed beak against those who were for shewing the fmallest degree of mercy; and being freed by nature from any propenlity to one; particular frailty, the indulged, without hounder in the gratification of envy, hatred, flan+ der, haughtiness, and other vices of the same class, for which, from her childhood, the had discovered a decided taste.

This lady had a niece who lived with her. The young lady had little or no fortune in her own possession, and as little in expectation from her aunt, who was too vain and ostentatious to save any of her income, ample as it was. But the Countes stattered herself that she should procure her niece such a marriage as would instantly

instantly supply all deficiencies, and raise her to wealth and grandeur. She made several unsuccessful attempts for that purpose; the sailure proceeded more from the general dislike in which the aunt was held, than from the want of attractions in the young lady.

A little after Zeluco came of age, the aunt fixed her eyes on him as a commodious much for her niece.—She was not unacquainted with his irregularities, but as the confidered rank and fortune as the great effentials in a husband, these being secured, the thought the rest of small importance. On former occasions she had proved, that she looked upon age and infirmity as no obstacles to the honour of being a husband to her niece, and by the pains she now took to draw in Zeluco to a marriage, she made it clear that she considered profligacy as an objection equally frivolous.

She began by paying uncommon attension to the mother of Zeluco; as the Vol. I. C Countels Countess Brunella was her superior by nuptial rank, this attention greatly flattered the vanity of that weak woman.— She had for some time observed that Zeluco seemed to pay more particular regard to her niece than to any other young lady at Palermo; and she carefully instructed her in the arts of cherishing a moderate degree of liking into a violent passion. But this young lady, with less prudence, had much more fensibility than her aunt. The genteel figure and alluring manners of Zeluco seduced her into all the unsuspecting confidence of love; but he, amidst affected passion, preserved all the circumspection of determined perfidy.

Whilst the aunt, therefore, was artfully planning what she considered as an advantageous match for her niece, the unwary young woman granted, without marriage, what her aunt in similar circumstances had carefully preserved; not from any value she put upon the thing, but merely because she knew that by that

means

means alone she could secure the husband who then paid his court to her.

Zeluco soon became tired of his conquest, and disgusted with the tears of the unhappy girl. He neglected her with an unfeeling indifference more unpardonable than the crime he had committed. This being observed by the aunt, she questioned her niece, who candidly confessed what her fituation would in a short time have revealed.

The Countess expostulated with Zeluco, attempting to obtain by threats, what integrity and a sense of honour ought to have inclined him to perform. He treated her threats with derision, and with all the coolness of a veteran in iniquity he told her, that if she chose to keep her niece's secret, he should; in which case, by the industry of her aunt, she might still be provided with a husband: "in the mean time," added he farcastically, "it is to be hoped that you will make your own niece an exception from your favourite maxim, that all who

have made a fingle falle step should be for ever excluded from respectable solutions."

The young lady retired to a relation's in the country, and the adventure might have remained unknown to the public, had not the aunt, in the madness of her resentment. prompted a Neapolitan officer, who depended on her interest for his promotion, to call Zeluco to an account for his con! duct on this occasion. Zeluco, who was constitutionally intrepid, had, for some time, wished for an opportunity of fighting a duel, the eclat of which was wanting to his reputation. He went out at the first hint with the Neapolitan, and being an admitable swordsman, wounded and disarmed'shim; and thus became an object of greater admiration in the eyes of many ladies than ever, both on account of this dud, and the occasion of it.

The rage, disappointment, and wounded pride of the aunt, when she knew the event of the duel, rendered her exceedingly ingly miserable; but as in her prosperity the had no feeling for the unfortunate, her own misfortunes excited no compassion. Some of her most intimate acquaintance, who passed for her friends, involving the niece in their hatred of the aunt, betrayed a malicious satisfaction at the fate, of the unhappy young woman. And what was equally unjust, the public indignation at the base conduct of. Zegluco, was not so great as it ought to have been, merely because the person he had ruined was the least of this odious clowager.

life with as few enemies as friends, had the remained passively selfish; but the was making continual professions of friend-thip; the affected to be the dearest friend of all her acquaintance, and to take a most extraordinary share of interest in all their concerns and their turns discovered that her professions were false—theory and hore G:3

from her acquaintance they became her enemies, and beheld her misfortunes with joy, which otherwise they would have reparted only with indifference.

CHAP. IV.

The Gratitude of a Son to an indulgent

Mother.

A SHORT time after this adventure, Zeluco passed over to Italy, and in the different states of that luxurious country he spent two years, in every voluptuous and expensive gratification that his own imagination or that of the profligate company he kept could fuggest. His mother had parted from him with reluctance, her fond partiality remained strong as ever, in spite of all the proofs of a vicious disposition he had displayed: she viewed his character in a manner precisely the reverse of that in which Desdemona contemplated Othello's; she saw Zeluco's mind in his visage; and as this was fair and regular. she fondly believed it to be a faithful index

of the other, imputing all that flartsof his conducts which the equid noting inflify a too the warmth of youth, which a little time! and reflection would foon contest. She extracted a promise from him, before they parted, that he should write to her regularly twice every month till his return. And as the had observed on many occafions that he was by no means sexact in fulfilling his engagements, the took this promise with some solemnity, and made him renew it oftener than once; adding, that if he neglected, she should certainly imagine that fomething very terrible had happened: she therefore intreated him very earneftly, by a punctual correspondence to fave her from such a painful idea.

The manner in which Zeluco fulfilled this engagement will fet his filial affection in a clear point of view.

In a very short space after his arrival on the continent he began to think the writing a few lines every fortnight to his mother a piece of intolerable slavery.—And being,

while catual outer confined to his chamber. on account of a complaint which debated him equally from pleasure and amusements hothoughethies commodious opportunity of antitipating the Mouble of a correspondence which was apt to break in upon him at less. convenient leasons. He therefore wrote at number of letters to his mother, a little varied in the expression, and properly dated; these be arranged according to their dates, and them calling his valet de chambre,-"2Thère," faid he "carry one of these letters to the post-house every fortnight, and when they are exhausted let me know, that Imay prapare some more for the old lady. JIL World be equally superfluous and difagreeable to follow Zeluco through the shapes of entravagances folly, and vice in which he acted a principal part for two or three years in the various towns, of Italy, Although, he had been happy during the whole of that there period, it would have. bega happinels rather too dearly bought at the expense of the milery and remorfe he felt on finding his credit exhausted, and his

parental impatience to the hour of her fon's return.—Her spirits had risen or fallen as that happy epoch seemed to advance or to recede.—Her daily prayer, and nightly dream, was this darling son's return, improved by experience, accomplished by travel, the object of universal admiration, while she imagined that she herself would be envied by every mother in Palermo.

Her disappointment was as severe as her hopes had been sanguine.—She felt

How sharper than a serpent's tooth it is To have a thankless child,——

She retired to the house of a poor relation who lived in the neighbourhood of Palermo;—one whom she had neglected in the pride of her prosperity; a circumstance which made her misery more acute, and her misfortune less pitied in this retreat. After languishing a few months, she died heart-broken.

The emotions of remorfe which took place on this event in the conscious mind

of Zeluco were not of long duration;
his embarrafled circumstances gave him more lasting uneafiness; for, notwithstanding his estate was now disburdened of his mother's jointure, he was still under the necessity of confining himself to a very scanty revenue.

Being mortified with the idea of remaining either in Sicily or the kingdom of Naples while his affairs were in this embarrassed situation, he applied to a brother of his father, an officer of rank in the Spanish service who was then at Madrid, declaring a defire of entering into that fervice, on conditions of obtaining the same rank in the Spanish service with the which he had in the Neapolitan, hope of future promotion. had already got leave from the Neapolitant court for this step, with a recommendation from the minister. His plan was to put his estate under management till luch time as the most o vicious mind

pressing debts were cleared, and he thought, with the remainder of his fortune added to his pay, he should pass his time more to his mind in the character of a soldier, than he could by observing a languid system of economy in Sicily.

CHAP. V.

The Love of a very young Lady.

Fallere credentem non est operosa puellam Gloria. Ovid Epist.

WHILE Zeluco waited the result of this application, a young lady of Palermo became, by the sudden death of her brother, heiress of a very considerable fortune; for although her father was still alive, and her mother only forty years of age, yet as she had not proved pregnant for many years, the daughter's succeeding to her father's whole fortune was considered as next to infallible. This certainly was the opinion of Zeluco, and he immediately applied every art of infinuation he was possessed of, to gain the affections of this young lady.

Zeluco was of a very elegant as well as a vigorous make, his person was finely proproportioned, and although some people who pretended to skill in physiognomy afferted, that they could detect the indications of ill-nature and of a vicious disposition in his countenance; yet, in the general opinion, and particularly in that of Signora Rosolia (the young lady in question), he was a very handsome man. Rosolia was one of those young ladies who, when they greatly approve of a man's face and figure, are inclined to believe that every other good quality is added thereunto.

A gentleman superior to Zeluco in all respects but external sigure had for some time, with the approbation of her parents, paid his addresses to her. But no sooner had the new lover made a declaration of his passion, than he appeared in her eyes preferable to the old. On what this preference was sounded appeared afterwards, when Zeluco lamented his hard sate in having a rival who was countenanced by both her parents; for Rosolia then assured him.

声、

their not being informed of Zeluco's fentiments. "But as foon as they are," added fire, "they will certainly prefer you as a fop in-law to Signor Michelo."

"d'aliami entremely happy to know that you are of that opinion." cried Zeluce.

- & I am quite certain of it," said she.
- "" You have heard them speak upon the Subject them," said he.

155 Nonnever;" replied the.

Melitobof my foul," cried Zeluco, " how then are you certain that they would prefer me to Signor Michelo?"

Because," replied this judicious young lady, "there is no comparison between you. Every body that has eyes must see that you are a far handsomer man."

However flattering it may feem, Zeluco was a good deal disappointed when he was informed of the circumstance on which the founded her hopes, and he thought his furest seamle was to get possession of the yearne lady's fortune and person in the first.

Wal. I. D place,

place, and to folicit the father and mother's confent afterwards.

Having expressed his gratitude on account of the favourable fentiments the ensertained of him, he told her, "That parents often viewed things of this nature in a different light from their children-That his rival had probably secured the favour of her father and mother, by applying to them in the first instance; because her fortune, not her heart, was that gentleman's fole object.—That he, on the contrary, had given no hint of his passion to them, but had applied directly to ber, because it was her heart alone that he was folicitous about-As for fortune, it was what he had always despised, and had not the least weight with him in his present suit of which difinterested way of thinking he was ready to give her an immediate proofly by marrying ther secretly without any person's consent that her own, and without the certainty of

him, "That the could not comply with his proposal without implety; for that her mother having been alarmed on a former organism with the affiduities of a performine did not approve, had conducted her to the Madre Chiefe; and in the chapel of St. Rosolia, in the presence of the saint herself, had made her pledge her solemn promise, never to give her hand in marriage without the consent of her father and mother; affuring her, at the same time, that they, on their part, should never exact of her tomarry any man contrary to her inclination."

ed this pious young lady; "to break the engagement, without incurring the difpleasure not only of my parents but also of mympatroness, who hitherto hath always displayed great kindness to me, and will certainly not easily forgive the breach of an engagement to which she herself was an eye-witness."

D 2

Zeluco,

Zeluco, perceiving that the idea of provoking St. Rosolia filled the lady's mind, with horror, did not think it prufent to infift at that time on the point he wished to carry;—he took her promise, however, that the should not mention what had passed to her parents, till he had time to ressect on what were the properest measures to adopt.

-This injunction the punctually observed, -At their next interview, he told Rofolia, that he had been confidering what she had faid regarding the promise she had given to her mother in the chapel of her patroness; "That he was not surprised to find this made great impression on one of her piety and understanding. This, and fimilar instances of the goodness of her disposition," he said, " endeared her to him more and more; for although the graces of her face and person had made the first impression on his heart, yet it was the beauties of her mind, the amiable sweetness of her disposition, her piety, and above all her

her admirable good fente, that rivelled his chains." Zeluco had an opinion, athat people in general are most gratified when praised for those qualifies in which they are most deficient. [On this principle, he never failed to praffe this young lady on? the superior excellency of her under reflect on wear vore the graphrest againment

He then proceeded to observe, that with! respect to the engagement which she is hagined she had entered into at the Madre Chiefa, the had evidently been furprised? into it, and it was not to be supposed that St. Rofolia could, in her heart, approve of so rash a vow, especially as it had been made without her previous confent; adding, that as for himself, he was certain that he should not survive the refusal he was fure of receiving from her mother he therefore left it to the young lady to consider whether it was probable St. Rosolia, her patronels, and without a doubt; the most compassionate of all the faints; would approve of a measure which would

infallibly occasion the death of a person who was, and had ever been, her faithful votary. And all for what? to gratify hardy hearted parents, who only consulted their own avarice, and difregarded true love.

As the tenderness of this young lady's heart was equal to the weakness of her understanding, and both infinitely surpassed those graces and beauties which Zeluco had so liberally imputed to her, she began to be convinced by his reasoning, and melted by his intreaties; but having, in the course of their conversation, said, that The was quite certain of prevailing on her father at least to give bis consent,—for he had always been in the highest degree indulgent to her, and never had, in any one instance, withstood her persevering solicitation; Zeluco, contrary to his first opinion, thought it would be most prudent to allow her to try to move her father; and if, in spite of her sanguine hope, she should fail, he still would have it in his power to persuade her into a secret marriage.

established dien doct and et a periousand was, and bad ever beid on the buthful governors, and the battern grants harden hearted race IV, asked the December 1981.

The Reasoning of a young Lady in Love.—
The Weakness of a Father.

THE impatience of the lady's love made her seize the very earliest opportunity of acquainting her father with the state of her heart, which she did in very pathetic terms.

The affonished father at first insisted on the encouragement which had been given to her first lover, the real worth of his character, and the advantages of such a connexion. To these arguments the lady opposed her love for Zeluco, and her indifference for the other.

The father hinted at the embarraded fituation of Zeluco's circumstances,

The lady declared, that this gave her peculiar fatisfaction, because it afforded a D 4

proof to the whole world, that in the man terial a point as the choice of a bulband, the was superior to all low and sordist considerations, which could not fail of taising her in the esteem of the judicious and would for ever insure to her the gratitude, as well as the love, of her husband.

The father suggested, that while she thus proved the disinterested purity of her own conduct; she could not be certain that her, lover was actuated by the same noble and disinterested motives.

To this the daughter, with equal readiness and warmth, replied, that Zeluco had already given the most undoubted proofs of the generous turn of his mind; his superiority to all mercenary views and fordid considerations, by the magnificent manner in which he had spent the greatest part of his own fortune.

The father shook his head with an air of dissatisfaction, and then mentioned the libertine character of Zeluco, the number of women he had seduced, and his neglect

of them afterwards; dwelling; with leng phalis, on the cruel treatment of the countell Bulliella's niece. The of the require 2600 cm; 20 This was an unfucky argument, and produced an effect directly contrary to what was intended. The young lady acknow! ledged, that " Zeluco had been wild and Pakifh most young men of spirit were; that he had turned the heads of many young women-no wonder, he was 10 very genteel and handfome; that he had afterwards neglected them because he found them waworthy of his esteem, and they, of course; accused him of inconstancy that Signora Brunella's niece was a very weak young woman; it was not to be flippered a man of Zeluco's good fense would ever dream of taking fuch a person for his wife; that, for her own part, she was aware, that by entirely possessing a man for greatly admired by all other women, the must be exposed to the envy of her own fex " but that internal tranquillity, and domettic happinels, would enable her to despise

despise their disappointment and malice; for she knew that Zeluco had fixed his heart upon her, and her alone; was now determined to reform, and to be constant; and all the world allowed that reformed rakes made the very best of husbands."

The young lady's last arguments seeming rather to alarm than convince her father, she had recourse to a method of reasoning which she had often found successful when all others failed. - She burst into a flood of tears, fobbed as if she had been ready to expire; and when the recovered her voice, declared that her heart was fixed upon Signor Zeluco, who had given her the furest proofs of the fincerity of his love, and of his noble and generous character; -that happiness in marriage depended on mutual affection and endless passion, and not at all upon fortune;—that the would wander over the wide world with her lover, bleft in his fidelity, and depending on St. Rosolia for protection and fustenance, rather than live in the greatest affluence.

affinence with any when man, although he were the first monarch on earth, or even the king of Naples, Jesusalem, and the Two Sicilies himself:—that these were her unalterable fentiments, or if any alteration could happen, it would be that of an increale, not a diminution, of her love, for -the felt it augmenting every hour; and finally, the intreated on her knees, that he would prove himself an affectionate father to a daughter who had always loved and honoured him, and would obey him -in everything but in this one point, which, the was forry to fay, was out of her power; and which, if he infifted upon, he would foon behold her laid in the same grave with her dearest brother, whom he had so long and fo bitterly lamented."

Before the daughter had finished this affecting address, the good-natured father was also in tears, and as soon as he was able to speak, he raised her up, with an assurance that her happiness was his chief object

object in life, and he would do every thing the could defire to promote it.

Having thus melted her father to compliance, she begged, in the next place, that he would use his influence with her mother, that she might likewise consent to the only measure that could make her truly happy, which the good-natured man engaged to do.

in the second control of the control

atomic red way recording to the second red and about the second red and a second red and red and a second re

shied in life, and he won't decreey thing the could defeat to be consorted.

-mos of C H A P. VII.

The Prudence of a Mother;—and Termina-

والمراجع والمراجع والمعاري والمعارون والمواجع والمراجع والموالم

nity of breaking the subject to his Lady, assuring her at the same time that he was convinced their daughter would never marry any man but Zeluco; so that she had best save herself the trouble of endeavouring to prevent it, as he had already said every thing that could be said, and without effect.

He was then proceeding to give her an account of the scene which had passed between them, when she saved him the trouble, informing him she had overheard the whole in an adjoining room, where she happened to be when his daughter had made the pathetic attack upon him above described. Perceiving that her husband's

The mother thanked her for her good intentions, and affect her how the came ter he fo certain of the Saint's acquistence.

- "Because," replied the pious young lady, "as I have been able to think, or even to dream of nothing for some time, but my marriage with Signor Zeluco, after attending mass this very morning, I retired to the chapel of the Saint, and looks ing her devoutly in the face, and watching her eyes, I humbly entreated to know whether she approved of my passion or not?

 On which, the sweet image of Rosolia looked in the most propitious manner; and at length, with a gracious smile, nodded affent."
- "Nay," said the mother, "after such a testimony of approbation there can be no doubt.—And have you equal proofs, my dear, of Signor Zeluco's love?"
- "Stronger, if possible," answered the daughter;—" he has sworn it to me an hundred times; and besides, I have it under his hand."

Thefe

mothers are proofs indeed, hid the mothers and, continued the, you have no reason to doubt that all this love in fear you alone, independent of your feature!"

Santa Maria!" exclaimed the daughter, "Signor Zeluco is not only the most lidving, but also the most disinterested of mankind.—He has often assured me, that he would be still happier if my fortune wasselfs, that he might prove to the world have far he is above all mean and mercenagy views."

"Then it is highly probable," faid the mother, "that he will enjoy the felicity he so earnestly desires; for I shall now inform you, my dear, of what I did not chuse to hint till I was quite certain of it; I am several months gone with child, which, at any rate, will reduce your fortune one half; and in case of a son, will leave you a very moderate portion."

"I wish with all my heart you may have a fon, my dear mother; for I should were. I.

J. 1. . . .

Rofolia. herother of all things in crited:

- ". Very well, my dear," faid the mother; "you will very probably obtain your with. But," continued the, "I suppose you would not with that your marriage thould take place till I am recovered of my lying-in, that I may join in the pleafure of such an occasion."
- Good Heaven! certainly not," and immediately went; in raptures, to communicate these glad tidings to Zeluco, whose joy at the parents acquiescence was prodigiously damped on hearing of the fituation of the mother. His chagrin was evident on his countenance.
- derly, " that the postponing of our happiness till my mother shall be delivered grieves you."
- Wery severely indeed," said Zeluco.
 Be not afflicted, my dear Zeluco," said
 this love-sick maiden, "I will endeayour

to prevail on her to consent to our union before the is delivered."

Zeluch begged the would not attempt it, as it might give officie; and render her mother averie to the match altogether.

She then, in the most endearing manner, assured him, that the delay gave her very near as much uneasiness as it could him; but he, on the other hand, protested, that he felt the disappointment with greater poignancy than she could possibly do, which, however, he would endeavour to bear, rather than risk disabliging her mother, especially in her present condition, when the smallest importunity might injure her precious health.

"But, good God," added he, "did you never before suspect that she was in this condition?"

Never," said this penetrating young lady; "though I am surprised at it; for the moment she mentioned it, I plainly perceived that her waist was uncommonly large,"

Zeluco

Zelaes retired in all the agonies of disappointment; but determined to be more fully informed before he gave up a pursuit on which he had founded the re-establishment of his fortune.

He called the following morning on a certain monk, who occasionally exercised the function of a physician, and was known to be employed in that capacity by the mother of Signora Rosolia.

After an affected consultation on his own health, he turned the conversation on her's.

The wary mother, having thought it probable that Zeluco might question this man, had prepared him in what manner to answer his inquiries: the medical monk, therefore, assured Zeluco, that she was in the way that he, and the best friends of her family, could wish.

What, it is true then," replied Zeluco, white I have with so much pleasure heard, Signora Maria is really with child?"

** Nothing of that nature can be more certain," replied the physician, "than that

the is race must of one child to fome think sych blim soll tathe sheer coqual ushe mode wife informed before he gave up 4'phiwit alider flavilis to crieda Zelugor ad dainy and

"Yes, Signor," conflinued the Doctor: that is the opinion of some who are thought judges in fuch matters; but, in my own mind, no indications however strong can afcertain the point with fuch precision as those people pretend; -that the has one lively child feems beyond a doubt; that she will have two, I will not politively affert." "Why, Doctor," faid Zeluco, "it is a

very long time fince she was in the same fituation."

"If she has twins," replied the monk gravely. " the never was precifely in the fame fituation; it is true, indeed, that when a woman has once had twins, she will afserwards be more likely to have them again." blid.

anome Erayschow long is it fince she had her "lastichild?" said Zeluco.

ورواء

physician. The contraction of the street street street.

terval, for a woman to recommence bearing children?" faid Zeluco and would

monk; "but when a woman does recommended, the generally proceeds with more spirit and perseverance than if no such incurrent terruption had taken place:—therefore, as Signora Maria is only forty years of age. I should not be surprised if, by the favour of the Blessed Virgin, who is her patroness, she should have several children before she leaves off child-bearing entirely."

- "Several children!" repeated Zeluco, with an accent of anger;—you must imagine her patroness has prodigious powers in such matters."
- "Do you call the powers of the Bleffed Virgin in question?" replied the monk, in a threatening tone.

Heavens forbid, father," faid Zeluco, with an expiatory look.

" Let

the monk in an authoritative ftyle of that the powers of the Wirgin are only maked; it were impiety to doubt it."

"I have not the least doubt," cried Zeluco; braking the monk in an affectionate
manner by the hand: and far from talling her power inequalities. I am convinced,
my dear father," added he, with a hypocritical accent, "that the could bring it
about without the affiliance of the hufband."

montal and " a second of the could be and only and

Zeluco being now persuaded of the reality of Signora Maria's pregnancy, took his leave of the monk; and having two days before received a letter from his uncle at Madrid, assuring him of promotion in the Spanish service, he resolved to set out for that city as soon as possible. When he received the letter, his determination had been to secure his marriage with Signora Rosolia in the first place, and then deliberate what

entenentie diould in blid quilis muchi eletter; harolhavings miss refolved to have robthing shibesish goldsejdor risk sakuttiwyob cayens internited and initialtenable affection as he feized the opportunity of the vessely the fail for Barcelona; embarked with a single foryant and a very moderate quantity of bassage and after a prosperous veyage arrived at that city. Being very impatient to get quickly to Madrid, he ordered, his fervant to have every thing prepared for the journey as foon as possible. While these arrangements were making, he intended to have amused himself by saunter, ing through the town, but was prevented by a heavy shower of rain. - " I do not know what in the devil's name to do with myfelf." faid Zeluco.—" You had as well take this opportunity of writing to Signora Rofolia," faid his valet; - "the may perhaps, be a little surprised at our sudden depart ture" - "HAY, for I will, bring mempen, Haway feliotuld India bielitogagiftan dai imagai The

ालूट के एवं फिलांग्रेस, संघ न्यू प्राप्ता है ।

หลัง (2015 **ยั**ย สามารถ<mark>ที่สามารถสุดที่ 1 ใน</mark> 2017 (ไม้ของสาย เหมาะที่สุด (3 3 20) (ไม่ **ค.ศ. ไ**ม่ไฮอา และสาร (1 **ท**.ศ. 2

CHAP. VIII.

His Generofity gets Credit for what was due to his Refentment.

ZELUCO was received in the kindest manner by his uncle at Madrid, who viewed his past extravagances in the most favourable light, confidering them as entirely proceeding from youthful vivacity and imprudence. He therefore treated him with all the respect due to the head of his own family; introduced him to every house of distinction; flattering himself, that the ardent spirit of his nephew might excite him to the same impetuous pursuit of military glory with which he had followed pleasure, and fondly hoping that he would one day arrive at higher diffinetion than he would have attained by an unambitious prudence of conduct in the NeapoliMespectan levice, which afforded no opportunity of displaying military genius.

After pointing out the advantages he would
derive from his birth, he inculcated the
heceffity of diffinguishing himself by activity as an officer, that he might give an
early impression in his favour, and smooth
the way to that rapid promotion he had
reason to expect, from his exertions in an
army where discipline was greatly relaxed,
and in which sew men of rank distinguished themselves.

Zeluco was appointed to a regiment then one its march to one of the featport towns, but with permission to remain at Madrid till the proops should arrive at the place of their destination, and were completed. He ispant; this interval in those societies to build he had been introduced by his uncle, and being sufficiently sensible of the grands of his nawn person, he was not without hopes of surgaging the affectious of some sensite as wealthy as Signora. Rosalisa and whose condition was less liable to programmy be 7219 that

loft

At fome of those assemblies sequings to a considerable depth was permitted. Zeluco had always been, fond of play sound had acquired, at the usual expense, a very great knowledge in most games a very no means possessed that degree of coolpess and command of temper which is requisite for a gamester: he was sensible, of this himself, but he could not always result the temptation of gaming; and sometimes, not satisfied with the play at the assemblies, he went in search of deeper stakes at less creditable houses.

maged/him to attend those houses mine conmaged/him to attend those had about hids,
amounting to a considerable sum; amost
manufacture at considerable sum; amost
matter of its was won by a person or house
lately appeared at Madrid, hadiuming buse
characteristance at Madrid, hadiuming buse
characteristance at Madrid, hadiuming buse
characteristance at magenian gentlemans with
thousand of a licensenant colonel of attribute
in the literactors service. As the company
played for ready money consy, when Melance

looking those who continued to play: in this disposition it was not unnatural in him to suspect that the person who had won his money had, by other means besides superior skill in the game, assisted him with the most malignant attention, wishing to detect him in some unfair trick, and ready to quarrel with him even if he should not.

The game was pass-dice. A young stranger held the dice, and had already won four times; and as his whole money had been covered each time, the sum before him was now sixteen times larger than what he had originally staked. But while he seemed preparing to throw a fifth time, there was only about a third part of the money which he now had on the table taken by the company.

On observing this, the stranger said, of Does nobody choose to take more?"

Every body declined, on which he put

the reliductof the money into his packet; but as the chook the box, being about to throw, the Hussar officer cried, Banco; and the other took up what they had staked:

The rule of the game is, that if any one person offers to take the whole, the rest of the company, who have taken smaller sums, immediately withdraw their money in favour of the person who offers to stand against the entire bank; that is to say, the whole sum which the person who holds the dice has on the table.

The Hussar meant to avail himself of the equivocal situation of the case: if the dice should prove fortunate to the thrower, he intended to pay the exact sum on the table; but in case the dice turned against the stranger, he resolved to claim not only that, but also what the young gentleman had just put into his pocket.

The stranger threw and lost. "Take your money," faid he; shoving the whole parcel to the Hungarian.

The latter infifted on having that and which he had put into his pocket, faying,

and the company being now unanimous in favour of the stranger, the pretended Hungarian officer withdrew from the affembly, and next morning early he left Madrid, afraid that this incident would produce an investigation exceedingly prejudicial to him, being conscious that he had no title to the character he assumed.

This adventure was much talked of, and did a great deal of honour to Zeluco. It was peculiarly agreeable to his generous uncle, who having heard that his nephew had been unfortunate on the night in which he had behaved with fuch fpirit, he presented him with a sum sufficient for clearing all his expences at Madrid, and equipping him in the genteelest manner for his expedition to the West Indies. Zeluco himself, having no immediate prospect of meeting with another Rosolia, grew tired of the formality of Madrid, and impatient to join his regiment, which he understood had now arrived at the head-quarters.

This

This resolution being communicated to the uncle, was imputed by him to a laudable zeal for the service. The worthy veteran assured him, that he would take particular care of his interest, and assist his promotion with all his influence at court, making no doubt but his efforts for that purpose would be rendered successful by the rising reputation of Zeluco.

The regiment was in a very short time completed, and soon after embarked for the island of Cuba, where it arrived in safety.

CHAP. IX.

La ferocité naturelle fait moins de cruels que l'amourpropre. Duc de la ROCHEFOUCAULT.

The Remonstrance of an old Officer.

ZELUCO possessed not the generous ardour of a soldier; his impatience for promotion was excited by the hopes of emolument more than a thirst for military glory; and if he was willing to suffer fatigue and incur danger, it was because in his present situation they were necessary for his obtaining some lucrative command, that might speedily surnish him with the means of pleasure and luxurious enjoyment, which he considered as the only sensible pursuits in life.

Having heard that the commander in chief was a very strict and attentive officer, and Zeluco's views being now centered in military promotion, he was impatient to acquire

acquire favour and recommendation by distinguishing himself as a disciplinarian; naturally felfish and unfeeling, he was not checked in the profecution of this plan by any fentiment of justice or compassion; provided he could make the men under his command more dextrous in their exercise, or more smart in their appearance, than others, he regarded not the inconveniency or torture he occasioned to them; nor did he care whether this was of use to the service or not; he was convinced it might be of use to himself, and that was sufficient. Without temper to make allowance for the awkwardness of recruits, or equity in proportioning punishments to crimes, his orders were often dictated by caprice and enforced by cruelty; he exacted from the private men such a degree of precision in the manual exercise, and in the minutiæ of their dress, as was almost out of the power of the most dextrous and best disposed to observe.

Fз

Provoked

Provoked and irritated on finding that the foldiers did not arrive at that degree of perfection which his vanity required, and becoming daily more unreasonable and unrelenting by the exercise of power, he exhibited many instances of cruelty on a detachment from the garrison of Havannah, of which he had for some time the command.

His conduct on that and other occasions came to the knowledge of the commander in chief by the following incident:

A foldier having committed some slight mistake in the exercise, Zeluco treated him with great severity, which the man endured with all the passiveness which military discipline exacts;—till Zeluco, swelling with the insolence of power, expressed himself in this barbarous and absurd manner; "If you are not more alert for the future, you scoundrel, I will cut you to pieces, and send your soul to hell."

To this the man replied with tranquillity—" Your honour may cut me to pieces, if you please; but I thank God it is not in your power to send my soul to hell."

This very fedate answer, while it raised a smile in others who heard it, augmented the rage of Zeluco.

- "Do you mutiny, villain?" cried Zeluço.
 - " I do not, indeed," faid the foldier.
- "I'll let you know in due time," said Zeluco, "whether you do or not."

He ordered the man to be carried to the guard prison, and put in irons.

Zeluco had been long disliked by all his fellow-officers.—On talking over this matter with some of them, in order to preposses them with the opinion that what the soldier had said amounted to mutiny, he found them little disposed to consider it in that light; he was in no haste, therefore, to bring the man to a court-martial, being convinced he would be acquitted: but he had it infinuated to the soldier himself, that if he would acknowledge a mutinous intention, and implore mercy, he should be

liberated without a trial; whereas, if he were tried, he would certainly be severely punished.

But the foldier, fecretly encouraged by those of the officers who most detested Zeluco, refused to make any such avowal, and remained in irons.

Meanwhile the chaplain of the regiment having visited the soldier, approved of his conduct, declaring he could not justly be punished for an answer so orthodox. He next day informed the commander in chief of the whole transaction.

This gentleman, unwilling to rely intirely on the account he had received, fent for some of the officers belonging to the detachment, and obtained from them the same information which he had already received from the chaplain.

In the mean time Zeluco, having got a hint of what was going on, freed the foldier from confinement. But the indignation of the commanding officer being rouled by what he had heard, he made inquiries inquiries into Zeluco's conduct to the foldiers on other occasions; and soon discovered, with astonishment, and some degree of self-condemnation, that many acts of unnecessary severity and oppression had been committed by Zeluco. Having blamed some officers, whose duty he thought it was to have informed him of those transactions sooner, he sent for Zeluco, and in the presence of all the officers of the battalion to which he belonged, he addressed him to the following effect:

" Signor Zeluco,

- "I think it my duty to deliver my fentiments to you before these gentlemen, on a subject that ought to be well understood by every officer; but of which it appears by your conduct you have formed very erroneous notions.
- "Strict discipline is essentially requisite for the well-being of an army; without which it degenerates into a lawless mob, more formidable to their friends than enemies;

mies; the ravagers, not the defenders of their country.

- "But it is equally effential that discipline be exercised with temper and with justice; a capricious and cruel exertion of power in officers depresses the spirits of the private men, and extinguishes that daring ardour which glows in the breast of a real soldier.
- "Is it possible that a man of a generous mind can treat with wanton cruelty those who are not permitted to resist, or even to expostulate, however brave they may be.
- "I believe, Sir, you have not as yet ferved in time of war; but I will inform you, that in the course of my services I have seen common soldiers gallantly face the enemy, when some officers, who had been in the habit of using them with infult and cruelty, shrunk from the danger.
- "You are sufficiently acquainted with the condition of private soldiers, to know, that when they are treated with all the lenity consistent with proper discipline, still

field their condition is furrounded with such a variety of hardships, that every person of humanity must wish it were possible to alleviate it.

"Only reflect, Sir, on the smallness of their pay; how inadequate to the duty required of them, and how far beneath the intrinfic value it bore when it was first fixed; yet this grievance remains unremedied in some of the wealthiest countries of Europe, even in those where the greatest attention is paid in other particulars to the rights of mankind. But weak as the impression may be which the soldier's hardships make on the cold heart of the politician, one would naturally expect they should meet with sympathy in the breasts of their own officers; the men best acquainted with their fituation, whom they are constantly serving and obeying, who are acting in the same cause, and exposed to the same dangers though not to the same hardships with themselves. It is natural to imagine that, independent of more generous

generous motives, their own interest, and the idea of self-preservation, would prompt officers to behave with mildness, at least with equity, to the foldiers under their command. How many officers have been rescued from death or captivity by the grateful attachment and intrepidity of the foldiers? I myself, Sir, once lay on the field feverely wounded, when, in the midst of general confusion, officers and men flying promiscuously, I was carried to a place of fecurity by two foldiers, at the infinite hazard of their own lives. From one of those, indeed, I might naturally have expected some exertion in my favour; he was a Castilian, born on my own estate: but I had no claim on the other, except as an officer who had always behaved equitably to him in common with the rest of my company;—he was an Irishman.

"Had I treated him with caprice or illnature, would this foreigner, or even would my own countryman have made fuch a generous exertion to preserve my life? No, Sir, Sir; if they had refrained from giving me a fresh wound as they sled past me, which soldiers are not unapt to do to cruel officers, they certainly would at least have consulted their own safety by continuing their slight, and left me to be trampled to death by the enemy's cavalry, as I certainly must have been, had not these two soldiers removed me from the spot on which I lay.

"But waving every confideration derived from the ideas of personal safety, there is another kind of selfishness which might induce officers to behave well to soldiers; that is, the pleasure of alleviating, in many respects, the unavoidable hardships of our fellow-creatures, and the consciousness of being loved by those around us."

At this part of the general's remonstrance, Zeluco raised his eyes mechanically with that kind of stare which a man gives when he hears what he thinks a very extraordinary proposition.

"It is true, Sir, I assure you," continued the Castilian; "next to the approbation

tion of his own conscience, nothing is so grateful to the heart of man as the love and esteem of mankind.\ In my mind, he is an object of compassion; in whatever situation of life he may be placed, who is not sensible of this from his own experience; and surely no man can be tolerably happy, who thinks himself the object of their hatred.

"We all know, gentlemen," continued he, turning a moment from Zeluco to the other officers, " that the love of foldiers, important as it is to those who command them, may be acquired on easier terms than that of any other fet of men; because the habit of obedience, in which they are bred, inclines them to respect their officers; unbiassed equity in the midst of the strictest discipline commands their esteem, and the smallest mark of kindness secures their gratitude and attachment. I have ever endeavoured to preserve a steady and regular discipline among the troops I have had the honour of commanding; yet I have the happiness piness to believe, that I am more loved than feared by those among them who have had the best opportunity of knowing me.—One of the greatest pleasures I ever enjoyed (I see some here who were with me on that occasion) was, in over-hearing an advanced guard of soldiers talk affectionately of me, when they knew not I was near them: I will own to you, Sir, it came over my heart like the sweetest music: and if I thought myself the object of the secret execrations of the men under my command, it would spoil the harmony of my life, and jar my whole soul out of tune.

"Signor Zeluco, what I have heard of your behaviour to the foldiers, I am willing to impute to a misplaced zeal for the service. It is difficult to believe, that a man of birth and education could have been prompted to the severities you have exercised by other motives.

"This confideration, joined to the regard I have for the recommendation of my

old friend your uncle, have weighted with me, in not subjecting certain parts of your conduct to the judgment of a court martial.

" With respect to the soldier whom you confined fo long and fo improperly in irons, you certainly treated him from the beginning with too much feverity. The natural awkwardness of a recruit is to be corrected gradually, and with gentleness; feverity confounds him, and increases the evil that is to be remedied. To give way to anger and passion on such an occasion is inconfistent with the dignity which an officer ought to preserve before the men, and is always attended with injustice. As for this man's answer to your very intemperate menace, although a foldier under arms ought not to make any reply to an officer, yet, all the circumstances being weighed, what he said was excusable; to endeavour to torture it into mutiny would be absurd.

You ought to remember, gentlemen, that as military discipline looks to the general tendency and remote confequences of things, more than to their intrinsic criminality, many actions are treated as crimes by the military laws which in themselves are innocent or frivolous. And when a foldier, irritated by undeferved infult, overleaps subordination, and repels the wanton tyranny of an officer, however he may be condemned by the unrelenting laws of difcipline, he will be absolved by the natural feelings of the human heart, which revolts at oppression; nor will he appear, even in the eyes of those who think his punishment expedient, an object either of contempt or aversion. But when an officer, armed with the power, and intrenched within the lines of discipline, indulges unmanly passion, or private hatred, against an unprotected and unresisting soldier, in what light can this officer appear, either in his own eyes, or in those of others?

Vol. I.

G

" Signor

" Signor Zeluco, I have thought proper to explain my fentiments to you thus fully before these gentlemen, who have been witnesses to your conduct fince you first joined the regiment, and who I do not think intirely free from blame for not making me acquainted with it. I have only to add, that the confiderations which prevent my laying the whole before a courtmartial, cannot operate a fecond time. hope, Sir, that for your own fake you will keep this in your remembrance, that while I infift upon all the troops under my command performing their duty with punctuality, I will not permit the poorest centinel to be treated with injustice.

"The foldier whom you used so harshly may still appeal, if he pleases, to a court-martial; it will be prudent in you to find means to prevent him."

Having faid this, the general difmiffed the company. Zeluco made a present to the

the foldier more than sufficient to satisfy him. And his expectation of sudden promotion in the army being greatly damped by the general's harangue, he formed the resolution of quitting the road to military renown, and of turning into a path more agreeable to his talents, and from which he hoped to reap greater advantage.

Lie de la companya del companya de la companya del companya de la companya del companya del companya del companya de la companya del c

÷on. The second

Section A Contraction of the

C H, A P. X.

Gratitude to a Friend.—Curiosity in a Maid.

ZELUGO had formed an acquaintance with a Spanish gentleman, to whom he had brought a recommendatory letter from his uncle at Madrid; and from whom he received daily marks of attention and civility. As this gentleman, though of but a moderate fortune, lived in a most hospitable style, and was of a character less reserved than the Spaniards in general are, Zeluco found him a very convenient acquaintance; and cultivated his good opinion with fuch affiduity, that he gained at last his entire confidence. In the course of their intimacy, the Spaniard informed Zeluco that he had long paid his addresses to a widow lady possessed of a very valuable estate of her own, and a large sum of money secured in mortgages on some of the best estates in the islands of Cuba and Hispaniola: that she had, on his sirst making proposals, protested in positive terms, according to the established custom of widows, against eyer entering into a fecond matrimonial engagement; but that of late he had observed with much fatisfaction, that her objections became gradually weaker, both in their nature and in the manner in which they were urged; and that he now had good hopes of their being foon removed altogether: that as her great fortune was entirely in her own power, as she had no children, and was in herself a woman of a good disposition and of a cheerful temper, he expected many advantages and much domestic happiness from the union.

Zeluco was introduced to this lady's acquaintance by her lover; and having made a cautious and minute inquiry into the state of her sinances, he was satisfied that they rather surpassed than fell short of the account he had received of them; and from

that moment formed the delign of supplanting his unsuspicious friend.

But he did not think it prudent to pay his court avowedly to a woman who was almost betrothed to another; and that other, a person from whom he received hourly civilities, and whom he acknowledged to be his friend.

He affailed her, however, with the eloquence of glances and fighs; which, while he affected to conceal them from her, he took particular care should not escape her observation; and as often as they seemed to be discovered he endeavoured to blush, and then assumed an air of uneasiness and confusion.

When he was in her company, which happened as often as he decently could, he added to this the most obsequious approbation of whatever she said; and the general tendency of his discourse, though often addressed to others, was to adopt and illustrate those sentiments and opinions which he knew to be hers.

By these means, aided by the graces of his person, he gradually made advances on the heart of the widow; and in a short time gained a decided preference over her old lover. But although this skilful engineer was fully sensible of the impression which he made, he declined fending an open furmous, trufting that his marked battery of fighs and glances would extort from the fortress itself a proposal of surrender. To hasten which, he took care to engage the widow's confidential maid in his interest, by ordering his own valet to make affiduous love to her, and instructing him in what manner to proceed after he had gained her heart.

The attentive valet began his operations without loss of time; having spent a few days in general courtship, he told her that he had something of an important and very secret nature to communicate to her private ear.

"To my private ear!" cried the maid.

G 4 " Affured-

" Assuredly, my dear," said the valet, to your's, and to no other person's."

This so mightily raised the curiosity of the maid, that, she gave him a rendezvous in a grove of her mistress's garden; merely, as she herself repeatedly assured him, to know what this important matter was; for she owned it was beyond the compass of her power to divine what it could be.

The valet gained her heart as he had been ordered; and in the intervals of his own fuccessful passion he observed the other instructions of his master.

CHAP. XI.

Rien ne pese tant qu'un secret;
Le porter loin est difficile aux dames;
Et je sai meme sur ce sait
Bon nombre d'hommes qui sont semmes.
LA FONTAINE.

AFTER having lived for some time together in a state of mutual happiness, the valet presented himself one day to his mistress with every appearance of sorrow; this tender-hearted maiden (for she had never been married) affectionately inquired into the cause of his gries. The valet answered, "That it was all on account of his unhappy master, who, from being the most cheerful of mankind, was of late become the most dejected and heart-broken."

"Have you no notion," faid the maid, "what has occasioned such a melancholy change?"

- "No notion!" replied the valet; "I know but too well what has brought it about."
- "And pray, for goodness sake, what can it be?" said the maid impatiently.
- "That," replied the valet, " is what no earthly confideration will make me ever divulge."
- "No!" cried the maid, "and for what reason?"
- "Because," said the valet, "I have promised never to mention it to any human creature,"
- "I insist upon knowing it immediately," faid the maid.
- " I beg you will not," cried the valet,

 " it would be horrid in me to divulge a fecret with which I have been intrusted—my
 master never would forgive me."
- Your mistress never will forgive you, if you do not," said the maid.
- "Only confider what you require of me," rejoined the valet; "to break my trust!

trust! To press such a thing is an attack on my honour."

"Well," exclaimed the maid, "have you not made an attack on my bonour? Is all your pretended love come to this? To refuse the fiest favour she ever asked, to her who has granted you the last. Was there ever such ingratitude. O! I shall burst with vexation.—Yes," continued she, weeping, "if you do not immediately tell me the cause of your master's misery, you will render me ten thousand times more miserable than he."

There was no resisting such a rational and pathetic remonstrance. The valet unfolded the whole mystery. "His poor master was desperately and hopelessly in love with her mistres; for knowing that she was in some measure engaged to a friend of his own, he was a man of such delicate honour that he would pine away his very soul in secret, rather than interfere with a friend; that he ate little or no food, never slept a wink, sighed from morning

morning to night: and as for my own part," continued the valet, "how shall I be able to support the loss of such a generous master! for he is the most liberal of men; one who thinks he never can sufficiently recompense those who do him even the smallest service."

The maid expressed her admiration at the account he gave of his master, particularly at his neither eating nor sleeping; she likewise approved very much of his sighing night and day for love. She knew that such things were common formerly, for in the course of her studies she had read of them in books. "But I fear," said she, "they are not much the fashion among lovers of the present age. Yet I must confess," continued she, "that your master is to blame for not acquainting my mistress with his passion."

"He never will," replied the valet;

nothing will ever prevail on him to come in competition with his friend; he will rather pine away his very foul in secret."

" He

4

"He is very much to blame," faid the maid; " for allow me to put a cafe which has this moment come into my head.—If fo be that many men were to act in the same manner, it would be a great hardship on the fair fex; for many of them might accept a man who was not very agreeable to them, while others, whom they would have preferred, are pining away their fouls in fecret; for if they always pine in fecret, how is a woman to know that they are pining at all? And a prudent woman," continued the maid, " will fecure what she can get, rather than run the risk of getting nothing. It is therefore a clear case, that your master should speak out, and acquaint my mistress with his love, and who knows," added she, with a fignificant nod to the valet, " what may happen, fince your master is so generous a man?"

can have no notion how generous he is; nobody ever did him a fervice without being rewarded far beyond their expectations; tions; but as for speaking of his passion to your mistress, it is what he never will do;—but no doubt it might be happy for both, that she knew how much he loves her; for I confess, I tremble for his life; for rather than offer himself in competition with his friend, he will conceal the slame which consumes him within his own breast."

- " Jesu Maria!" cried the maid, " conceal a flame within his breast!"
 - "Yes," continued the valet, "and figh his foul to the last puff unobserved, like the dying flame in a dark lanthorn."

The maid burst into tears at this affecting image; and after endeavouring to comfort her, he begged of her never to mention, to any of the human race, what he had told her,—but particularly not to her mistress.

[&]quot;I am sure," replied the maid, "my mistress would not deserve to be numbered among the human race, if she allowed so faithful a lover to expire in any such manner."

"It would, indeed, be ten thousand pities," said the valet; "but you will never give a hint of what I have told you."

"I give a hint!" exclaimed the maid;
"I will be cut into ten thousand pieces first."

So faying, she left him, and went with all possible speed, and informed her mistress, as the valet expected, of all he had faid; ending the narrative, which the lady listened to with evident satisfaction, by declaring, "That in the whole course of her life, she had never heard of such an ardent lover as Signor Zeluco."

- "Ardent!" faid the mistress; "what can you know of his ardour?"
- "All that I know," replied the maid, is, that he carries a flame in his breaft; and is, besides, a much handsomer man than Don Lopes."
- "Thy head," faid the mistress, " is always running on beauty—a prudent woman will think of more effential qualities."

- "To be fure, every prudent woman, like your ladyship, will do so," replied the maid; "but there is no judging for certain but by experience;—though in all appearance, Signor Zeluco has every essential quality as perfect as Don Lopes, and is a handsomer man into the bargain."
- "Well, but," faid the widow, fmiling,
 "you would not have me to go and court
 this handsome man of your's would
 you?"
- "No; affuredly," faid the maid; "I am always for fupporting the dignity of our own fex;—but I would have you to dismiss Don Lopes."
- "What, before Signor Zeluco makes any proposal?" cried the widow.
- "Yes," faid the maid, "he will not dip an-oar into the water till Don Lopes is difmissed;—this I know from good authority, that till you have given a final answer to Don Lopes, Signor Zeluco, rather than speak, will expire."
 - " Expire!" cried the widow.

- "Yes, indeed, madam, I am affured that Signor Zeluco is that kind of man."
- "He is a very extraordinary kind of man indeed then," resumed she.
- "That I am informed for certain he is," faid the maid; "for although he is languishing for love of your ladyship, yet rather than open his mouth to you on the subject, he will certainly die."
 - " Die! nonsense," cried the widow.
- "Yes, die," cried the maid, "and what is worse, die in a dark lanthorn; at least, I am told that is what he is in danger of."

CHAP. XII.

Heroic Love.

ALTHOUGH the widow affected to laugh at the maid, and despise her advice; yet she had for some time been in expectation of a declaration of love from Zeluco; and having gathered from her maid's discourse what the obstacle was which prevented it, after consulting her pillow, she determined to overleap the barriers of semale delicacy, and encourage him to a declaration of sentiments which were highly agreeable to her.

Zeluco paid her a visit at a time when she was disengaged from all other company, and she had previously given orders that none should be admitted while he remained with her.

When they met, the lady's countenance was dressed in smiles, and her whole man-

ner announced the most encouraging frankness. But on the brow of Zeluco, care and solicitude seemed to sit brooding, and the sighs of despondency burst, as it were, involuntary from his bosom.

They conversed for some time on indifferent subjects, but Zeluco displayed such absence of mind, and made so many pauses of melancholy import, that the conversation was continually interrupted.

"I fear," faid the lady tenderly, "that some secret care preys upon your mind."

Zeluco, heaving as profound a figh as ever was hove on any theatre, threw up his eyes and was filent.

- "Why will you not disclose the cause of your affliction?" said the widow.
- "Alas! madam, the cause of my misery cannot be removed; my complaint is past remedy; why, therefore, should I disquiet others with sorrows which are peculiar to myself; especially, why should I disquiet those whose happiness it is my ardent H 2 wish.

wish, and would be my greatest pride, to promote?"

- "I know not who have the honour to be of that number," faid the widow with diffidence.
- "My most fervent desire, madam, would be to promote the happiness of —"here he hesitated, and seemed in a state of trembling confusion.
- "The happiness of whom?" cried the impatient widow.
- "Alas! madam, do not infift upon my disclosing sentiments which I have so long strove to suppress, and still wish to conceal; sentiments condemned by the voice of friendship, though inspired by the purest love; sentiments which, if known, might render me odious and criminal in your eyes."
- "I am convinced you labour under a mistake, Sir," said the widow; " pray tell me therefore whose happiness it is that you wish so earnestly to promote."

"The happiness of the most deserving and most amiable of her sex," cried Zeluco, fixing his eyes ardently on the widow;—but this blessing never will be in my power."

"If I am the person you allude to," said the lady, throwing her eyes modestly on the ground, and blushing with all her might, "I must acknowledge that it is in your power more than in that of any man alive."

There was no relifting a hint so directly favourable as this. "Angels and saints of heaven," cried Zeluco, "am I awake, or am I deluded by a dream of selicity!"——And so he poured out a rhapsody extremely insipid in itself, but mightily relished by the hearer. This was followed by a long conversation, in which the lady removed all the scruples of Zeluco, by assuring him of what he was convinced was not strictly true, that she never had any intention of giving her hand to Don Lopes; and that although he, Zeluco, were entirely out of the question, she never would: that

the gentleman was much mistaken if he had entertained any such hopes; and she would seize the first opportunity that offered to inform him of this.—Zeluco begged that if she was resolved on that measure, that she would execute it in the least offensive manner possible. An advice which she promised to follow.

In the next conversation which Don Lopes had with the widow, while, inspired by the most flattering hopes, he began to urge his fuit, and was endeavouring to remove those objections which the lady had formerly stated against a woman's engaging in a fecond marriage; an expression fell from her which did not so much imply a reluctance to marriage as to chusing him for her husband. On his appearing surprised, and humbly requiring an explanation; the lady acknowledged, that the prejudice she had so strongly entertained against a second marriage was now effaced by his very judicious arguments, many of which would never have occurred to her uninuninstructed judgment, and she should always retain a grateful sense of the pains he had taken to free her mind from an error so prejudicial to society. But, at the same time, after a thousand apologies, she confessed, that, although she was convinced of the propriety of her marrying, yet she had not that degree of love for him which, in her opinion, was necessary to constitute happiness in the marriage state. That she should be extremely glad to remain on a footing of friendship with him (for she really had a high esteem for his character), but unfortunately not that passfionate ardour of love, which alone could ensure mutual felicity to a married couple; and therefore, on his own account, as well as her's, she begged he would desist from his fuit.

The gentleman thanked her for her esteem, and the obliging attention she displayed for his felicity; hinted, that if she had been equally explicit sooner, it would have saved both herself and him some trou-

H 4

ble,

ble, and begged to know whether he might be permitted to ask, if the sentiments she expressed proceeded intirely from her indifference to bim, or were in part owing to a passionate ardour of love for some other man?

After throwing her eyes on the ground, and covering her face with her handker-chief, the lady declared, that, contrary to her wishes, and without any design on his part, she felt such an attachment to his friend Zeluco, as rendered it highly improper for her to give her hand to another; particularly, she was incapable of such injustice to a person for whom she had so higher regard as the gentleman to whom she then spoke.

- quainted with the preference which you give him? faid the gentleman.
- answered the blushing widow; "I only know that he never explained himself to, me, nor, I am convinced, ever will, what-

whatever his fentiments may be, while it is believed that you continue your purfuit."

"My pursuit terminates here, madam; and I will, myself, inform Zeluco of his good fortune," continued the generous Spaniard; "since I cannot have the happiness I expected myself, I will not stand in the way of another whom you prefer, and who very possibly may render your happier than I could."

This well meaning and candid man acquainted Zeluco, according to his declaration, of the widow's fentiments. The confummate hypocrite expressed great surprise and concern at the intelligence, and affected infinite reluctance, in accepting of a piece of good fortune, however desirable in itself, which had befallen him, at the expence of so dear a friend. All this affectation and mummery was in due time overcome, and Zeluco's nuptials with the widow were celebrated in form.

This alarming news at once awakened her apprehensions, and lulled her prudence. She tenderly expostulated with her husband for concealing intelligence of such infinite importance to her peace of mind. Without absolutely admitting the truth of her information, he used it as a fresh argument against the propriety of his quitting the army. "If he had hesitated, even in the time of peace, how could he in honour agree to it on the eve of a war?" This convinced her of the truth of the intelligence.

- "But you have not heard," cried the half distracted woman, "that war is yet declared."
- "With whatever certainty it may be expected, it affuredly is not actually declared," replied Zeluco; "if that were the case, even you, my dearest love, could no longer wish that I should leave the army; nor could I after that allow of any intreaty on the subject."

"Well, thank heaven, it is not yet too" late," cried she; and immediately leaving Zeluco, she ordered an irrevocable deed to be made out, by which her whole fortune, real and personal, was transferred to her husband. This she shewed him, telling him at the same time, that she would deliver it into his possession the moment that he religned his commission. After the highest expression of admiration, at what he termed her, generofity of foul, and some very heroic sentiments denoting the reluctance with which he had facrificed the hopes of military glory, he concluded, by repeating a line from a Spanish poet, equivalent to this from Pope's Eloisa:

Fame, wealth, and honour, what are ye to love? This scrap of poetry, though not very applicable on such an occasion, was heard with rapture, and considered by the enamoured lady as exceedingly in point.

Having obtained liberty to refign, he quitted the army, to the great joy of his lady, and of the regiment to which he belonged.

- 30° a

an smert कामानेक

- Her ber

CHAP. XIV

Proprium humani ingenii est, odisse quem læseris.

tioned was the last that Zeluco was solicitous of receiving from his lady; for he seemed ever after very willing to dispense with all indications of her passion, and his expressions of affection towards her diminished in their energy from this period. She, at first with gentleness, and afterwards with a mixture of acrimony, remonstrated with him on this alteration. But it has been observed, that complaints and remonstrances seldom prove restoratives to a languid love. In the best and mildest dispositions they do no good, in acrimonious dispositions they exasperate the disease.

Zeluco bore the murmurings of his wife from the beginning with but an ill-diffembled

Age is

bled patience, became more and more more rose and sulky as they were continued, and his behaviour terminated in avowed contempt and open abuse.

The unhappy woman finding herfelf thus neglected, infulted, and despised by the person on whom she had fixed her affections and bestowed her whole fortune, gradually sunk into despondency, and after enduring all the bitterness of self-reproach, she died at the end of two years.

Disappointment and disquietude had attended Zeluco through the whole of his life, notwithstanding the great acquisition of fortune he derived from his marriage; even his matrimonial state had been embittered with continual chagrin. This was the natural effect of his own vicious conduct; yet by a partiality of self-deceit, which is very common, he always imputed his missing of happiness to other causes: few people blame themselves, while it is in the power of self-love to twist the charge against others. All the discontent and fret-

fulncis which Zeluco experienced during the lifetime of his wife, he thought originated in the ill-humour and bad temper of that unhappy woman.

When he was freed therefore from what he considered as the only observed to his happiness, he expected that what he had hitherto pursued without attaining was at last within his reach.

But to render his felicity more certain and permanent, he thought it necessary to bring his estate to the highest pitch of improvement; after which he proposed to return to Europe, and there in splendor and magnificence enjoy every pleasure that his heart could desire.

In the profecution of this plan he laboured with such assiduity and impatience as kept himself in everlasting fretfulness, and proved fatal to several of his slaves, some of whom expired under the exertions he forced them to make, and others under the punishments he inslicted for the smallest remissions or neglect.

Zeluco

Zelucowas now in that fituation in which the understanding cannot improve, and the disposition is the most likely to degenerate; avoiding and being avoided by every perform of a diheral and independent mind i living almost nonstantly on his own estate with a fet of people over whom he had unlimited powers feeing no person whose character he much respected, or whose censure he so much dreaded as to put him on his guard against the overflowings of paffion, or make him check the impulses of caprice, of course he became every day more unreasonable, passionate, and cruel; and at length was unable to hear with patience the most candid and rational remonstrance, flying into violent fits of rage on the most trivial occasions; and when his domenics had the good fortune to execute his orders with fuch precision and rapidity as left him not the least pretence for blame. he then turned his rancour on the climate and foil, the viciffitudes of the weather, bursting into ridiculous fits of passion at the المناورين

the commonest and most inevitable occurrences.

The daily habit which this edious man thus acquired of cormenting himfelf, would have afforded fatisfaction to all who were witnesses to it, had it not been accompanied with the diabolical propensity to harass and forment all those unfortunate exeatures whom Providence, for reasons we cannot penetrate, subjected to his power.

When a man of a good disposition is of a peevish, fretful, and capricious temper, which unfortunately is sometimes the case, the uneafiness which he needlessly gives himself is lamented by those who are acquainted with his entire character. Biten when a villain is the flaver of caprice and of course a self-tormentor, his infery affords fatisfaction and amufement toualluwho know him. And although they durk not diplay it openly, yet it undoubtedly gave Recret fatisfaction sto every one of this wretched man's flaves to be with sales. An unfortunate gamefler throws the earlis into the fire, and regrets that they have

nesses to the disquietule and misery of their persecutor.

ricious he well as cruel, it may be faid shat the first of those dispositions would prove a resultant upon the last; and that the suggestions of self-interest would prevent his pulling cruelty the length of endangering the lives of his saves.

It is a common argument against the accession of new laws for the protection of flaves that they need no protection from a just and humane master, because heavill never injure them; nor from a matter of en opposite character, because his own interest will be their protection: but detiis beremembered, that men who are not nature tutally compassionate, who are devoid of religious impressions, and in the ybabit of giving vent to every gult of ill humous are approving the violence of rage to beeams deaficto the voice of common leafe and interest, as well be of justing and mercy. An unfortunate gamester throws the cards into the fire, and regrets that they

have not feeling; a cholerie man breaks and destroys the furniture of his house, however valuable; and how often do we see men in an absurd rage abuse their most serviceable cattle? But a thousand causes, which must occur to every one, expose buman creatures to the vindictive rage of ill-tempered proprietors in a much greater degree than inanimate things or the brute creation ever can be. And we find in fact, that cruel and passionate masters, however interested in other respects, do gratify their ill-humour against their most valuable slaves at the expence of their interest.

It will be alleged, that in all the Christian colonies the slaves are so far protected from the injustice of their master, that none of them can be condemned capitally, but after trial in a court of justice. Long experience has made it clear, however, that the proprietors of land in those colonies, Christians as they are, shew little disposition to listen to the complaints of slaves, or interfere with each other respecting the manner in which slaves are treated; and when it is whispered

whispereduaboutouthat a flave has expired under the lash, or has died in consequence of the arbitrary punishment of his master, people in general are not fond of the trouble collecting proofs, or appearing in the character of accusers; particularly when the delinquent is a white man, of interest perhaps in the colony, and the fufferer a black flave. Besides, there may in many in-Stances be a full conviction of the crime, and yet the criminal may not be deemed within the grasp of those vague laws which the policy of Europe has thought sufficient for the protection of flaves from the cruel-The law may direct, ty of their masters. that a mafter shall not order more than a limited number of stripes to be inslicted for any fault that his slave commits. But if the daw requires no proof of the fault, except the allegation of the master, what security or has the flave that he shall not be punished unjully or that his mafter shall not, as, often was be please, repeat the punishment at such el trandwing the Acres of intervals

whilpcoor

intervalue knep himout thereach of the law? I must be not need that the clave has mentenes to be supposed in the habita which is the parties of the class of the

This unlimited power, which is left in the hands of the masters, has a bad effect both on the flave and the master. I Tratends at once to render the full more wretched, and the second more wicked. ... How many men have, for a great part of their ulives, supported the character of well-disposed good-natured people; and on going from Europe to the West Indies, and becoming, proprietors of flaves, have gradually grown ill-sempered, capricious, haughty, and cruek. Even Zeluco, though of a capricious, violent, and felfish disposition, was not inteturally cruel; this last grew upon him in confequence of unlimited power. bullis feverity to the foldiers arose from aldelire of gaining the favour of the commander, by rendering parchafes

vendenie khtpishoutsiaredhogaiseistich id multi believe used that september a manufacture of the commence of the comm quelling this point he dilvegarded, midded, the fulferings of the moon, because the est collive selfithmets engrofted all this feethigs adultero telm spece ilidifferent totte feelings abouthques bloothill was more positively undell Independent of pathogo rage, he did no farisfactions in giving spain; he was to hit sinconderned whether they fuffered or whole And after wards, twhen he became the ables lutermalled of a great number of unfortunate excatures whom he confidered as the 6764 party, he thought he had a right to make the most of them. And he was informed by these who have heads for luch a calculation and hearts to ade in confequence of supratiapte force flaves, to their sutmost exertions, and purchase now ones as the old sighter visi upon the schole, more oconomical thad to ment them with a certain degree of gentle! spokalusion convolument politice, but islan than isoproportioned witheir Arengely H though hayathin meaning the expende raining rendering purchases

purchaics would be dels confiderable and dels friequent. A person who passed for a very forfible man, who formerly kept an inn on one of the great posting roads in England, and was at this stime a confiderable proprietor of land in one of the West India illands, had affured him, that he had found this to hold with regard to post-horses and the argument was equally just when applied to flaves. Zeluco therefore had originally no direct intention of injuring his flaves; his view was fimply to improve his estates to the utmost; but in the execution of this plan, as their exertions did not keep pace with his impatience, he found it pecessary to quicken them by an unremitting use of the whip. This produced discontent, murmurs, fulkiness, sometimes upbraidings on their parts; rage, threats, and every kind of abuse on his: he saw hatred in all their looks, he presumed revenge in all their hearts; he became more and more severe, and treated them as he imagined they wished to treat him, and as he was conscious

conficious he deserved to be treated by them; at length he arrived at that shocking point of depravity, to have a gratification in punishing, independent of any idea of utility or advantage to himself.

This, unfortunately for a large proportion of mankind, is often the progress of unlimited power, and the effect which it too frequently produces on the human character.

tors of estates in the West Indies were faithfully recorded, it is much to be seared, that the capricious cruelties which disgrave those of Caligula and Nero would not seem for incredible as they now do. And perhaps no memoirs could be more affecting to a candid and humane mind, than those of many negroes, from the time of their being brought from the coast of Guinea, till their death in the West Indies. The sate of one of Zeluco's slaves, called Hanno, being connected with our purpose, may, without impropriety, be mentioned here.

and boroles are to a garage yellow and supplied and garled oak,

Thom, rather with thy sharp and sulphurous bolt,

Split It th' unwedgable and gnarled oak,

Than the soft myrtle! O, but man! proud man!

Dorsk in a little brief authority;

Most ignorant of what is most affured,

His glally effence—like an angry ape,

Plays such fantastick tricks before high Heaven,

As makes the angels weep:

of the foregoing chapter, allowed fymptoms of compassion, perhaps of indignation, to escape from him, on hearing one of his brother slaves ordered to be punished unjustly. Zeluco having observed this, twore that Hanno should be the executioner, otherwise he would order him to be purhished in his stead.

Hanno faid, he might do as he pleafed; but as for himfelf he never had been accultomed to that office, and he would not begin by exercifing it on his friend. Zeluco, in a transport of rage, ordered him to be lashed severely, and renewed the punishment at legal intervals so often, that the poor man was thrown into a languishing disease, which confined him constantly to his bed.

Hanno had been a favourite servant of his lady's before her marriage with Zeluco; he was known to people of all ranks on the island, and esteemed by all who knew him. The Irish soldier who had carried the commanding officer from the field, as was related above, was taken into that gentleman's fer vice some time after, and remained constantly, in his family from that time; this foldier had long been acquainted with Hanno, and had a particular esteem for him. As soon as he, heard of his dangerous situation, he hasten it ed to see him, carried him wine and other refreshments, and continued to visit and comfort him during his languithing lilnels Perceiving at last there was 198d hope tomer

hope of his recovery, he thought the last and best good office he could do him was to carry a priest to give him absolution, and extreme unction.

As they went together, "I should be very forry, father," said the soldier, " if this poor fellow missed going to heaven; for, by Jesus, I do not believe there is a worthier foul there, be the other who he pleases."

- " He is a Black," said the priest, who was of the order of St. Francis.
- " His foul is whiter than a skinned potatoe," faid the foldier.
- "Do you know whether he believes in all the tenets of our holy faith?" faid the priest.
- " He is a man who was always ready to do as he would be done by," replied the foldier.
 - "That is fomething," faid the capuchin,
- but not the most essential."
- "Are you certain that he is a Christian?"
- "O, I'll be damned if he is not as pretty a Christian as your heart can desire," said

the follier; " and I'llegive you a proof that will fejoice your foul to hear. A foldier of our regiment was feized with the cramp in his leg when he was bathing; so he halloed for affistance, and then went plump to the bottom like a stone. Those who were near him, Christians and all, swum away as fast as their legs could carry them, for they were afraid of his catching hold of them. But honest Hanno pushed directly . to the place where the foldier had funk, dived after him; and, without more ado, or fo much as faying by your leave, seized him by the hair of the head, and hauled him athore; where, after a little rubbing and rolling, he was quite recovered, and is affive and merry at this bleffed moment. Now, my dear father, I think this was behaving like a good Christian, and what is mitch more, like a brave Irishman too."

"Has he been properly instructed in all the doctrines of the catholic church!" said

" That

I was after infirmling him yellerday my felf; and as you had told me very often, that believing was the great point, spreffed that home. "By Jesus," says I, "Fitting it does not figuify making wry faces, but you must believe, my dear Honny, as fast as ever you can, for you have no time to lose;"—and, poor fellow, he entreated me to say no more about it, and he would believe whatever I pleased."

This fatisfied the father; when they arrived at the dying man's cabbin, "Now, my dear fellow," faid the foldier, "I have brought a holy man to give you absolution for your fins, and to shew your foul the road to heaven; take this glass of wine to comfort you, for it is a hellish long journey."

They raised poor Hanno, and he swallowed the wine with difficulty.

** De not difmayed, my honest sad," continued the soldier, " for although it is a long

a long midch mit heagen, won will die füre afalorismentens whomeyourget these ! paginat viell you exactly how people pais their time, indeed ; but by all accounts there is no new hard duty, sounders it is that you will be obliged to fing plalms and dry mas pretty confiantly; that to be fure you must bear wish about then the devil a secondrel who delights in termenting his fellowcreat wee will be allowed to thrust his note into that sweet plantation; and so, my dear Hanno God bless you; all your sufferings are now pretty well over, and I am convinced you will be as happy as the day is long, in the other world, all the rest of your life." The priest then began to perform his office, Hanno heard him in filence, he seemed unable to speak.

"You see, my good father," said the soldier, " he believes in all you say?" You may now, without any further delay, give him absolution and extreme unclion and extreme unclion and extreme thing needful to secure him a song birth in paradile."

Vol. I.

Mou are fully convinced, friend, faid the prieft, addressing the dying man in a solemn manner, "that it is only by a firm belief in all the tenets of the holy catholic church, that—"God love your soul, my dear father," interrupted the soldier, "give him absolution in the first place, and convince him afterwards; for, upon my conscience, if you bother him much longer, the poor creature's soul will slip through your singers."

The priest, who was a good-natured man, did as the soldier requested.

- "Now," faid the foldier, when the ceremony was over, "now, my honest fellow, you may bid the devil kiss your b—de, for you are as sure of heaven as your master is of hell; where, as this reverend father will assure you, he must suffer to all eternity."
- "I hope he will not suffer so long," said Hanno, in a faint voice; and speaking for the first time since the arrival of the priest.

" Have

faid the prieft, in a fevere tone of Voice; faid the prieft, in a fevere tone of Voice; wyou must not doubt of the etersity of held comments.—If your master goes once there, he must remain for ever." doubt the foldier, "he is sure enough of going there." "But I hope in God he will not remain for ever," faid Hanno—and expired and the liever," faid the priest; " if I had thought that he harboured any doubts on such an essential article, I should not have given him absolution."

"It is lucky then that the poor fellow made his escape to heaven before you knew any thing of the matter," said the soldier.

As the foldier returned home from Hanno's cabbin, he met Zeluco, who, knowing where he had been, faid to him, "How is the d—d fcoundrel now?"

"The d—d fcoundrel is in better health than all who know him could wish," replied the soldier.

K g

W. 1 6

"Why, they told he was dying," faid Zeluco.

"If you mean poor Hanno, he is already dead, and on his way to heaven," faid the foldier; "but as for the foundrel who murdered him, he'll be d—d before he get

word the large of the configuration

The second of th

en et et transport transport i de la proposition. La companya de la co La companya de la company

Mrs. Office and reserved to the Conference of the Con

n seeding of the seed of the seeding the seeding the seed of the seed of the seeding of the seed

the tree . The distribute of accident of the house is the control of each bis effect by a control of access to the distribute of the control of the control

". Whe, respected he was dying," and

et it von een poor it ente, he is already to ente already was and bid to ente al. A. A. A. A. A. A. and bid to enter the Portuguefe.

The Portuguefe.

The portuguefe to enter the enter t

SOMETIME after this an occurrence took place which contributed more to render Zeluco less cruel to his slaves, than all the occasional attacks of compunction he felt for the death of Hanno, or than all the laws existing for the protection of Negro slaves.

A rich Portuguese merchant, who had been settled for several years in the town of Havannah, had lately purchased an estate contiguous to that of Zeluco, who displayed a great inclination to cultivate his acquaintance by every kind of polite attention.

He frequently visited this merchant at his house in town, and offered him every kind of accommodation which his estate afforded, while the Portuguese was repairing

peltingral house on his newspurchase for the reception of this family of odt gainsbessed

- Afted was much firek with her beauty. attibuted all his art to feduce her. She, on her part, although not entirely infenfible to the charms of his face and person, was Hill more pleased with the eclate of having a man of his rank and fortune among the min berofilier admirers, and probably had nd Mean of ever making any other use of him. noThis lady was one of that class of women, who, being kept out of the way of remptation, and not vigorously attackell will preserve the citadel of their virtue inglotated brough life. She was apt, however, through vanity, to expole some of the outworks a little too much, which invited the attacks of the enemy; and although the gentleman had

had no fisious intention of sever formally? furrendering the fortherine might publishes: through inattention, have allowed vision be furprifed by a coup do mision and the server be med out

This lady was allured into a literary count respondence with Zelico; and with the honorwood with the billets; and with the honorwood ledge of her husband, to whom the shewed the billets; by degrees, however, it hoppened that the received some which she thought it unnecessary to communicate.

When the Portuguese broughtmhist fact, milynton the house which he had nepaired for, their reception, Zeluco's interpounder with them was more frequent; to and more often walked with the husband and wifen in a sequestered field situated between his own house and that of her husband, name w

With some difficulty Zeluco at length prevailed on her to promife to meet him at this place towards the close of an evening, when he knew that her husband was entigaged on business, which would necessarily detain thim very late at the house of a K 4 gentleman

Fiff bidiselyinos even bedileothe mahmitoen this flave with her hurband, and remandent 11 Promunic that Zeleco's torrestoral case with the lady became of a nature that the was rather thy of communicating, he always employed one particular flave, who, he imagined, was very cordially stracked to him on account of a few indulgences which were granted to him previous to his being entrusted as an agent in this busi-وكالته والمتلاكية المستراء المستراد المتكارية والمتارك وا

In this conjecture, however, Zeluco was greatly mistaken; those slight favours had not eradicated from the man's mind that hatred and thirst for revenge which his master's former treatment had planted there.

Having come to the knowledge of the intended interview, he actually went and communicated all he knew to the husband, and returned rejoicing in the hope that his dotested master would be assainated that rery bightime. but done god guiltoiten

declafation

The

this flave with her husband, and remarked; that from the time the flave had spoken; to him he was uncommonly thoughtful, man pole, gaid agitated. To yell reduct saw off collaboration being the her to suspect that her husband was informed of the appointment, which the herself had already begun to repent of, and to hesitate about keeping. The doing chesty find cumftance, she determined to reveal to her husband what she thought he knew already many which is the husband what she thought he knew already.

she approached him therefore with an air of fincerity and contrition, saying, she was about to acquaint him with something which lay like a load upon her mind; that she had without scruple indulged an acquaintance with Signor Zeluco on account of the friendship he expressed for her hisband, and his polite and obliging behaviour to herself; but that of late the had been shippised at a change in his manner of addressing her, which had terminated in a declaration

declaration of love; that the had been refrained from mentioning this to him fooder, being unwilling to give him uneafiness,
and in hopes that from the manner in which
the had received his declaration, he would
not venture to renew it: but finding he
persisted in his criminal assiduities, and had
even gone the length of proposing that she
should meet him privately and unknown to
her husband, she thought herself bound
in duty to conceal this behaviour of Zeluco's no longer; but to inform her husband
of the whole.

Here she made a full stop;—and the husband perceiving that she meant to add nothing further, said,—" Have you then informed me of the whole?"

She took heaven and earth to witness that

"I did not hear you mention that you had promised to meet him," said the husband.

The lady having recovered from a short embarrassment which this observation oc-

much shocked with the proposal, and now recollect every word of what she had said; but that she had immediately left him; "and whatever," added she, "has fallen from me, which he may construe into a promise, I am conscious that I never should have gone near the place: of the truth of this, the information I have just given you is a sufficient proof; and if I have erred in concealing this matter so long, my error proceeded from a desire of preventing mischievous consequences, and out of tenderness to you.

The eloquence and fair pretences of the wife at length lulled the suspicions, and soothed the rage of her spouse with respect to herself; but his rancour against Zeluco remained in sull force; and he threw out some threats of determined revenge. The wife was alarmed at this; for, although the was now resolved never to renew the intrigue, yet being conscious that she was

willingly have prevented any mischief from befalling Zeluco; with this view sheeped of her husband to overlook and despite the vain attempt which had been made, and leave the man to be punished by the mora-fication of disappointment, and the thoughts of the ridiculous light in which he must be conscious that he stood in the sight of both. The husband seemed to acquiesce in his wife's reasoning, but was determined to satisfy his revenge, a plan for which had already occurred to him.

Having perfuaded his wife to go to bed earlier than usual, he dressed himself in her clothes, and throwing a white mantle over his head and shoulders, he slipt secretly out of his house, and with vindictive impatience walked to the place of rendezvous, where Zeluco had been waiting ever since the appointed moment.

With reviving joy, and by the glimmering light of the stars, he perceived a person in female attire approaching; and never doubt-

doubting but it was the object of his wishes. the forward with bounding velopity to meether embrace; but at that inflant his boiling blood was frozen on hearing the bfollowing words prondunced in an unna-- tural voice, " The spirit of thy wifey die who fell a victim to the perfidious criscles. fends thee this." On which the Portomucle plugged his filetto into the breaft of Zeluco, who immediately fell to the ground. The blow was given with good will the whapon rathed to the hilt, and the husband, convinced he had killed him, returned Equietly to his own house, without his wife or any of the family having suspected that clothes, and hower broads anoghist ador his head and income each and interference occur his house, actions of the second walked to the pure a compression where : Zeluco had be to the entre the ap pointed in a state

With revenue 105, and a the clima aring light of the thirs, he procedured a perfecin female arms approaching and never thouse digital he for himself it by a not a very sort combined with the many and with he by the by the himself it is not a constant.

ons and child file xvir. and but of

The Reward of Inhumanity,

ZELUCO lay for some time on the ground, before he could recollect his terrified and scattered senses, and when he had in some degree recovered them, he was still unable to account for what had happened; fometimes he believed he had, in reality, seen the ghost of his deceased wife; and every circumstance of his ungrateful and perfidious conduct to her rushing on his memory, at a moment when he thought himself on the point of entering into a state of retribution, filled his mind with horror, and drove him to the brink of madness, from which perhaps he was faved by the quantity of blood he loft as he lay on the ground.

After passing several hours in a state of terror and remorse, the day beginning to dawn,

dawn, he felt himself, though in a very weak condition, able to move; and at length, by the aid of a tree, at whose root he had fallen, he got upon his legs, and then attempted to move towards his own house, but soon, through faintness, sunk again to the ground, where he lay a considerable time longer in anguish, and despairing of relief. At length he saw some of his own slaves going to their morning labour.

In a tone very different from that in which he had been accustomed to address them, with whining humility he implored their succour, and begged they would have the goodness to carry him home.

At the found of a human voice, expreffive of distress, the slaves sprung eagerly to give their assistance; but the instant they perceived it was their master, they stopped short with looks of abhorrence, as if it had not been a man but a wounded serpent, which they saw writhing on the ground. Some turned aside, willing to be thought

thought not to have observed him a others looked as if they enjoyed his agony; none offered him affistance; and it is not probable he would ever have reached his own house alive, had not one of his managere joined them. By his authority, he was at last carried thither, and the best medical and furgical aid was immediately feat for. The wound, upon the first examination, was thought mortal, and the universal satisf faction that this occasioned, as soon as it circulated among this deterred man's slaves, was very evident, in spite of all their endeavours to control their features and gestures. After languishing many weeks, however, the symptoms at last became favourable. During all the time in which it was doubtful whether he was to die or to live, the mind of the patient himself was hardly more cruelly agitated between fear and hope, than that of every flave, male and female, that belonged to him. And when he was pronounced to be out of damger, so fully was he loaded with their hatred, that

cos bed-chamber, burst into a loud and uncontrollable howl of sorrow when his recovery was first announced to them.

The patient, alarmed at the found, asked the physician, then sitting by his bed-side, what it meant. The physician, who understood it no more than Zeluco, went to enquire, and having discovered the true source of the outcry, returned to the patient.

- "What is the meaning of that how!?" faid Zeluco; "it seemed prompted by for-row."
- "It proceeded from your flaves," anfwered the physician; "they are enquiring after your health."
 - " Well, what then?" cried Zeluco.
- "Why then," answered the Doctor, "I suppose they must have been told, by mistake, that you are worse, and likely to die.

Vol. I. L I have

I have frequently known flaves express their grief in the same manner, when they were in danger of losing a good and humane master."

The irony of this reply was wormwood to Zeluco; he fell into a gloomy fit of musing, and made no farther inquiry, neither did he, during his illness, or after his recovery, give any satisfactory account of the manner in which he had received the wound. Whatever his opinion might be, his fears were dissipated, and when he was able to weigh circumstances, he abstained from suggesting any suspicion against particular persons, or from making any investigation of the subject.

t hand is a distinction of nate haves express them is a second time to and a when they were not a second of the host of the

CHAP. XVIII.

Ye, who one bitter drop have drain'd From flav'ry's cup, with horror flain'd; Oh, let no fatal dregs be found, But dash her chalice to the ground.

HELEN MARIA WILLIAMS.

was out of danger from his wound, and even after he began to walk abroad and resume the management of his affairs, he appeared more pensive than formerly; and although his thoughts seemed of a gloomy nature, yet he did not burst out into those violent fits of rage that had been customary with him before that accident. But the impression which it had made on his mind gradually diminished, and the sentiments of dread and remorse, which influenced his conduct for a time, wearing quite away, his former dispositions returned with his bodily health.

L 2

One

One day, as he was walking around his estate, with the physician already mentioned, who had called upon him on his return from visiting a patient, Zeluco gave pretty strong indications of a relapse into his former cruelty. The physician, who was a man of sense and humanity, checked him, and expressed fentiments of compassion for the deplorable condition of the poor slaves.

- "They are," faid Zeluco, "the most villanous race alive."
- "They certainly are the most unfortunate," said the physician.
- "Let them perform their task as they ought," replied the other, "and they will not be unfortunate."
- "Why, it is not a flight misfortune," faid the Doctor, " to have fuch tasks to-perform."
- "They are in a better fituation than when they were in their own country."
- "That would be difficult to prove," faid the physician; "but were it certain, I should

should think it a bad reason for treating them ill bere, merely because they had been very ill treated there."

- "Negro flaves in general, all over the West Indies," said Zeluco, "are in a better condition than the common people in most countries in Europe. I have heard this afferted a thousand times."
- "If it were fo," faid the physician, " it would convey a dreadful idea of the condition of Europeans; but the thing is impossible, Signor."
 - " How impossible?" said Zeluco.
- "Because, even if slaves were in general fed and clothed as well as you are yourself, yet while it is in the power of their master to impose what task he pleases, and punish their faults according to his humour, their condition must be infinitely worse than that of the cottager whom nobody can abuse with impunity, and on whom the cheering spirit of liberty smiles as he reaps the fruit of his own industry."

borrowed that sentiment from an Englishman; some of those enthusialic fools who are pleased to bear the insolence of mobs, and to sacrifice many of the conveniencies of life to the empty shade of freedom. Yet I have heard some, even of their West India proprietors, affect, that the negroes of those islands were happier the common labourers in England."

fome men to affert," faid the physician, "when they imagine their interest is concerned, or when it tends to justify their conduct. And were a law to be proposed now against the slave trade, or to render the condition of slaves more tolerable than it is at present, which is more likely to happen among the goverous enthusiasts you mention than in any other country, it would perhaps be opposed by those very proprietors; but would you impute

pute hich opposition ato tendenness to the slaves, and a humane with to prevent their becoming as milerable as the common labourers in England?"

luco, "that your English in general are a most lugubrious race, and that there is much melancholy and discontent in their country with all their liberty,"

"I am told," answered the physician, "that there is much frost and cold in their country with all their sunshine, yet it has not been as yet clearly proved that the sun is the cause of either."

Well, but to return to the flaves, faid Zeluco; I do not perfectly understand what is your drift. Are they not my property? Have I not therefore a right to oblige them to labour for my profit Marsh.

"With regard to the right which any man has to make a property of other men, and force them to labour as flaves folely for his benefit, I suspect it would be difficult

L 4

fanthe greatest casuism that even lived not make it out." I have some want out it is

affored that the flave trade is authorised by the Bible. You are too found a Christian, my good Doctor, to controvert such authority."

"Without confidering whether those who furnished you with that argument did it with friendly or unfriendly intentions to the Bible, Signor, and without. touching any controvertible point in the Scriptures, I will just observe, that charity, benevolence, and mercy, to our fellowcreatures, are not only authorised, but in the plainest unequivocal terms repeatedly ordained, in those writings. Let therefore the proprietors of flaves begin, by conforming their conduct to those injunctions, and then they may be allowed to quote Scripture authority in support of such property,—Bleffed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.-What soever ye would that men should do to you, do ye so to them. 7.7 FE

and are heavy laden, and I will give year refle.—These are the words of the Anthor of Chairlianity, whose whole life was a representation by action of his own precepts. Let the proprietors of estates in America and the West India islands consider how far their treatment of the negroes is agreeable to his doctrine and conduct; and their time will be better employed than in perverting detached passages of the Bible, and endeavouring to press that which proclaimed peace on earth, and good-will to men, into the service of cruelty and oppression."

"After all this fine fermon," faid. Zeluco; "you do not pretend to affert, that negroes are originally on a footing with white people; you will allow, I hope, that they are an inferior race of men."

"I will allow," replied the Doctor, that their hair is short and ours is long, that their noses are slat and ours raised, and their skin is black and ours white; yet after

after all those condessions, Wishill have my doubts respecting our right to make them slaves."

- "Well, Doctor," said Zeluco, is if you are determined to dispute our right, you must admit that we have the power, which is of much more importance."
- While I admit that, Signor, I most fincerely wish it were otherwise exercised."
- How the devil would you have it exercifed?"
- "We should, in my opinion, exercise it with more moderation and lenity than some of us do," said the physician.
- "Lenity," cried Zeluco, " to a parcel of rascals, a gang of pilsering dogs, down-right thieves! why, as often as they can, they steal the very provisions intended for my own table!"
- "You cannot be much surprised at that, Signor, when they are pinched with hunger."
- "You would have them pampered with delicacies forfooth, and never punished for any crime?"

 "No.

- them a sufficient quantity of wholesome food; and perceiving that all my neighbours are liable to commit faults, and being conscious of many failings in myself, I should not expect that poor untutored slaves were to be exempted from them, nor would I be relentless or unforgiving when they were discovered."
- "Po, poh—that is not the way to deal with negroes; nothing is to be made of them by lenity; they are the lazieft dogs in the world; it is with the greatest difficulty sometimes that my manager can get them roused to their morning work."
- "Consider, Signor, how natural it is after hard labour to wish to prolong the intervals of rest."
- "Rest!" cried Zeluco, angrily; "they will have rest enough in their graves."
- "Well, Signor," replied the physician, shocked at this brutal remark, " it would be fortunate for some people that they could promise themselves the same."

" But,

- "But, Doctor," faid Zeluco, taking no notice of the last observation, "can you really imagine that such treatment as you feem to recommend, would render slaves of equal benefit to the proprietors of West India estates?"
- "Ay, Signor," replied the physician, that is coming directly to the point, which a man of sense would wish to investigate, leaving all the foreign matter concerning religion and bumanity, which embarrass the argument, out of the question."
- Well, confidering the business with a view to a man's interest or profit only; long observation on the conduct of others, with my own experience, which has been confiderable, convinces me that the master who treats his slaves with humanity and well-directed kindness, reaps more benefit from their labour, than he who behaves in a contrary manner. There are many instances of ingratitude to be sure, but it is

not natural to the human heart; we naturally endear ourselves to those to whom we impart pleasure, and men in general serve with more alacrity and perseverance from love than fear. The instant that the eye of the manager is turned from the slave who serves from fear alone, his efforts relax; but the industry of him who serves from attachment, is continually prompted by the gratitude, and the regard for his master's interest, which he carries in his breast.

"Besides, Signor, how infinitely more pleasing is it to be considered as the distributor of happiness, than the inflictor of pain? What man, who has it in his power to be loved as a benefactor, would choose to be detested as an executioner, and see forrow, terror, and abhorrence, in the countenances he daily beholds? Come, Signor," continued the physician, "having, during the course of your illness, given you many advices for which you have paid me; pray accept of one from me gratis;

gratis; you will response hat seed on front it, and it may prevent your being exposed to new dangers, similar to that from which you have with such difficulty escaped.—My advice is this: Alter intirely your conduct towards your slaves; storn not those who demand justice and mercy; treat them with much more indulgence, and sometimes with kindness; for certainly that man is in a most miserable as well as dangerous situation, who lives among those who rejoice in his sickness, how with despair at his recovery, and whose only hope of tranquillity lies in their own death or in his."

The physician having made this remonstrance, took his leave. Zeluco remained musing for a considerable time after he was gone; the result of his restections was a determination to behave with more indulgence to his slaves, being alarmed by what was suggested, and convinced that such conduct in suture was highly expedient for his own personal security. Those resolutions were however very impersectly

kept. Indeed. Zelucouhad already given fo very had an impression of his character, that a much more thorough reformation must have been continued a long time before it could answer the purpose of reforming the good opinion of the public.

Perceiving, therefore, that all intimacy with him was rather avoided, he gave over every attempt of cultivating new acquaintre ance; and, as it frequently happens to: those who have deservedly forseited the public esteem, he endeavoured to indemnify himself for the loss of character and the want of respectable society, by an unbounded indulgence in fenfual pleasure, and the company of a few dependants to which he added, the contemplation of accumulating wealth, which indeed was the only mental enjoyment he had, as well as the only cause of his remaining out of Europe: for, according to the custom of money-makers, he had fet his heart on a particular fum, and was refolved not to quit the superintendence of his own affairs

fairs till be had acquired it, safter which he proposed to pass the rest of his life in mainterrupted enjoyment.

In this manner, therefore, Zelace spent a few more misorable years in the West Indies; miserable surely they must have been, for what bodily gratifications, what accumulation of riches, could prevent that man from being wretched, whom no one approached that could avoid it, whom no one served but through fear, and who was conscious of being the object of the hatred and execration of all who knew him?

Fatigued and jaded by a life of comfortless voluptuousness, and finding a favourable opportunity of disposing of an estate he had purchased to great advantage in the island of Hispaniola, as well as a considerable part of his estate in Cuba, he granted a lease of the remainder, settled his affairs, remitted his money to Europe, and prepared to return to his native country, in expectation that his wealth would procure prosure him there that happiness which he found it unable to produce in the West Indies. But before he finally left this part of the world, he resolved to settle an account, which, in his own vengeful heart, he thought he justly owed to his neighbour, the Portuguese merchant.

Vol. I.

The Property of the

CHAP. XIX.

Perfidy and Revenge

IN giving an account of Zeluco's adventure with the Portuguese merchant, it was remarked, that he slipped out of his own house, and returned, unobserved by his wife, or any other person. With like caution, he ever after abstained from mentioning what had happened.

When it became publicly known that Zeluco had been stabbed, the Portuguese expressed equal surprise, and rather more concern than other people, and was exceedingly attentive in sending messages of enquiry about his health.

One of Zeluco's slaves having run away the same evening on which his master was stabled, it was generally believed that this slave had done the deed; Zeluco himself encouraged encouraged that report, and for obvious reasons discouraged all pursuit or search for the fugitive. He had no doubt, however, that the real perpetrator of the fact was the Portuguese; and strongly suspected that the wise was an accomplice. On his recovery, however, he thanked his Portuguese neighbour with the most satisfied air imaginable, for his obliging inquiries, and descanted with every appearance of conviction on the treachery and ingratitude of the fugitive slave who had so basely attempted to murder him.

No man was ever more ready to forget a good office done to him than Zeluco, and none ever more tenaciously remembered an injury: these opposite turns of disposition generally go together.

While Zeluco carefully concealed his fufpicions within his own breast, he determined to act as if these suspicions amounted to certainty, and to be fully revenged of both the husband and wife. He saw however, that it behoved him to act

with great circumspection, and it was not easy to form what he considered as a fuitable plan of revenge, for whatever concern the Portuguese had seemed to take in the health of Zeluco, he did not carry his diffimulation the length of renewing their intimacy; his wife: likewife observed the authoffereserve towards Zelucogi giving hich no opportunity of demanding an explanation of what was pall, or of renewing the intrigues and ages to the total design of degrees.

asShoohad not proved with child during the first two years of her marriage but in the course of that in which her adventure withowardaco took place the bore affon. As ithe bulband had been uncommonly anxious to have children, his impatience confident head had made him almost despair of ever having any. His joy on the hapndy event was equal to his former uneafiwidel and his fondness for his wife was redoubled by his latisfaction in being a fawher; while the angine need attention which he baid dier. joined ad the name al affection \$ 14 she 201

the felt for her child, operated a favourable alteration in her character, and confirmed her virtuous resolutions.

Zeluco understood, with redoubled wrath and malignity, that two people he mortally hated lived with mutual confidence and in the happiest union; fometimes he had the mortification of hearing them quoted as a striking example of parental affection and conjugal felicity. He at length founded his scheme of revenge on a knowledge of these circumstances and resolved to attack their happiness in its source.

By a few presents, and the intervention of his walet, he gained the maid of the Portuguese, and without exactly explaining what his views were, he prevailed on her to be subscribed to them.

The was informed by the girl, that the purse sometimes carried the child to a stady sat, at a simple that distance from her master's house; Zeluco passed that way one day, when the knew of the Portuguese and his M 3 lady

lady being ellewhere : be expressed the greatest joy at the light of the child took. it in his arms, and fordled it with every appearance of the tenderell affection; he garnefily and repeatedly begged of the numbe to be exceedingly careful of the fweet infant, presented her with a purse of gold as airesvand for her past care, and promised her another in due time, provided she perfevered in her tenderness; he earnestly entreated the woman not to mention what had passed to her master; and taking his leave with feeming reluctance, entreated her to return to the same place with the child, as often as the should know that her mafter was absent, or engaged with company, He had several interviews of the same kind, in the same place, within the space of a month.

Whatever reflections occurred to the nurse on these secret visits, and his extraordinary affections for the child, she kept a prudent silence, and hoarded them carefully up within her breast, as a precious fund fined to be expended among her particular friends and gollips on fature occasions.

"Nelucionat clength arranged matters to that the lady and her maid approached the place while he was carefing the childs and as he was carefing the childs and as he was latisfied that they observed him, he delivered the infant with

precipitations into the quele's seme andere-

The lady greatly surprised at what the had seen squestioned the nurse, who with some helitation (as the maid was present), told her all that passed, without suppressing a circumstance, except that of her having received the purse.

The lady was more and more at a loss what construction to put on so strange and unlooked-for an incident.—She asked the nurse, "Whether she had ever mentioned this matter to her master?"

No, never; I do assure your ladythip I never did," replied the nurse with earnestness.

earnethicis.
Europaig a sa diamo tod and and an election of the control of the co

thom thurch solvership work foliable line faid the mineral sent the different videometra is menthere feems fomething a littlbrextras source ol denisht of asso sittle Aid of Etilbro notice of the child; I think it wouldeshe proper that my inchand thould be informed the obits during this barrens, thurston Ded Lord, madam, laid the maid who was instructed to prevent this, while the fiurie were to inform my mafter for all Mole who carels and feem fond of the childs flie could do nothing elfe; -every inbrusting ftruck with his beauty, and Signor Zehucoi In laching and carefing him, does Ino iffore others. To mention thim in partieular to my master would seem exceedingly odd." The mistress seeming dill to halance whether it would not be there fafeilicourie to acquaint her hulband; - the maid continueds "I will refer at 1000 the nurles if any body could ever look for the abut isd In the Carolina be study in the child decialed, that nobody ever could mad Only looks atching yourself, madam, swentinged ادراي the

the maidural observe how like an angelike Imilence Carbyouther was alyementhink, it blugdisherveend the etadag, which browns sidmire and with to casels such a delightful notice of the child; I think it Wordisho the child during this harangue, thought se the Mazed, that the incident which had ginen her unealipels was less extraordinary than the studet first imagined, and at length allowed herfelf to believe, that it was very natural for Zeluco, or any other person, to Behave as be had done as a did down sound on Letothofo: who are greatly to accuse this poon woman of excessive weakness, remember that the was a mother, and that the infant; though fan from being handfome, to balanceblide whee bus and that rad save id Vet as the is represented as not designing hi quickness of thought and clearness of while flanding, the may be thought to have acted inconfifently with this charactehilin Atten pring to conceal odom her huband What he was followedy to rome to the know -,1. ledge

ledge of, from the babbling property natural to nurses and maide. If I am not mistaken, however, the few in general are apt to thrink from present inconveniences, even when fenfible that by encountering them they would obviote the risk of future misfortunes. The lady was certain, that the knowledge of Zeluco's secret visits to the child would throw her husband into immediate ill-humour, and awake very diffagreeable reflections in his mind. She flattored herfelf, that he might never hear a word of the matter, and the could not bear to disturb the present calm to secure harfelf from a future storm, which postfibly might never occur. In behaving as the did in this particular, she will be kept in countenance by many who act on the fame principles in matters of far greater importance; but the feems to have been intirely forfaken by her natural fagacity, when the anxiously enjoined the nurse and ther own maid to conceal what had happened from her hulband. For it required but a superficial 171117

She was probably tempted to this incomfiderate step, by the knowledge she had, that Zeluco was soon to return to Europe; and she lost no time in persuading her husband to remove with his family to his house in town, that Zeluco might not be tempted to seek another interview; and she resolved to keep herself and the child sequestered from any chance of meeting him before his departure from the island.

Zeluco being informed of these circumstances by the maid, who, on the pretence
of some necessary arrangements, remained
one day after the departure of her master
and mistres; he, in prosecution of his base
scheme, gave her a letter, which he defired her to place in such a situation as to
be observed by the former, and seem to
have drapped from the latter. When the
maid joined the family in town, the executed these orders with but too much dexterity.

and that when the nurse acquainted her with it, her own first impulse had been to mention it directly to him; that she sincerely repented her not having done so, for she was now convinced that a virtuous woman should have no secrets concealed from her husband.

The Portuguese, who had listened hitherto with a stern countenance, burst into a
laugh, which forcing its way through features distorted with anger, and the thoughts
of vengeance, chilled his wife with horror.
The proceeded in a confused manner to
assure him, that however improper it was
not to acquaint him with what the nurse
told him, she had refrained for no other

"Your faithful confident and you adfiered find to the fame flory, and are both
conjuntly tender of giving me uneafines,"
faid the Portuguse, renewing his swightful
lings, but be assured, faithless woman,
that your punishment, if possible, shall equal
your guilt."
"What

bried the trembling woman; "I am innocent as the babe newly born."

"Before you have the effrontery to speak of innocence, you should learn to be more careful of your letters—look at this," cried he, holding the letter open before her eyes.

woman, as the peruled the letter; "I never few this paper before, it is a forgery of the villain's to deceive you, and ruin me."

"How came this forgery of the villain's to drop out of your pocket?" faid the hufband.

packets" replied the; "for as I hope for mercy from Heaven I never faw the paper before."

"Nonnevers to be fure," faid the hufchandsowith a ghally fneer; "You—you to are imposent as the babe newly born."

indeed," exclaimed the wife, indeed," exclaimed the wife, in the whole matter you will find fo."

"What examination is necessary?" cried he; "what confirmation can be added to such a letter as this?—this infallible evidence of your shame!"

"That letter is an evidence of nothing, but of the mean revenge of a disappointed villain. I beseech you therefore," added she, laying hold of his arm; "I earnestly beseech you, for the sake of your child, for your—" "Think not," interrupted he, shaking off her hand, "to deceive me again;—be gone to your chamber, and repent, for be affured that I will have ample revenge." So saying, he thrust her rudely out of the room, and shut the door with violence. She was put to bed, and passed the rest of the day and the whole night in anxiety and terror.

CHAP. XX.

Unjust accusations seldom affect us much, but from some justice in them.

As foon as he was alone, the husband broke open her writing-desk; but after a very strict scrutiny he found nothing to justify the infinuations of the letter, or in the smallest degree to confirm his suspicions:—"But what confirmation is needed," said he, " of her criminal connexion with this man?—why should he wish to see the child in a clandestine manner?—why did she order the nurse to conceal this from me?—And above all, this letter, on which he has in vain attempted to disguise his handwriting, must have fallen from her pocket!

—O! her guilt is manifest!"

In reflections of this nature, and in forming plans of vengeance, the Portuguese passed as sleepless a night as his lady.

N₃ The

The following day she was so ill that she kept her bed; the husband went not once to enquire for her, nor did he send any message: he also kept his apartment, and was heard walking backwards and forwards with a hurried pace the whole of that day. The next forenoon the physician who had formerly attended Zeluco called accidentally, and was taken immediately to see the lady, one of the servants having informed him she was indisposed.

As she had the greatest considence in the Doctor's good sense and prudence, and knew also that her husband had a very high opinion of him, she informed him of the true cause of her illness; Zeluco's visits to the child; her own imprudence in ordering the nurse to conceal them; of his hearing of them, his jealousy thereupon, and of the horrid anonymous letter.

The first thing that struck the physician in her narrative was, That no motive was assigned for the base scheme the lady imputed to Zeluco; he hinted this to her.

She said, it must have proceeded from the natural malice of the man's wicked heart; she knew of no other motive.

The physician observed, that it was hardly credible that any man would form such a shocking scheme without some more particular cause.

The lady perceiving the force of this remark, thought herself obliged to mention her first connexion with Zeluco; although that was a subject on which she never thought without pain. She could not help however giving as favourable a gloss to her story as possible, by declaring, that Zeluco had formerly had the infolence to make love to her; that no woman was lafe from an infult of this nature; yet, as it is generally imagined that men feldom make fuch declarations but where they have reason to hope they will be well received, the had naturally withed to conceal this incident, though the had heard his wicked proposal with equal surprise and horror; and had, in confequence of his perfevering, been been obliged to acquaint her husband; and, finally, she now suspected that the pride of the man, hurt by her resistance, so different from what he was accustomed to, had prompted him to this diabolical scheme on purpose to ruin her.

It is evident that in this narrative the lady did not adhere exactly to the truth, but thought proper to fink the circumstance of her having at first agreed to meet Zeluco. If all those forgive her for this part of her conduct, who, in relating facts in which themselves are concerned, are apt to leave out what makes against them, and put in the most conspicuous point of view whatever is in their favour, it is to be prefumed, that the Portuguese lady will not be censured by a vast number of our readers.

The physician, it is probable, made allowance for a bias so very general among men, and from which the fair fex themselves are not entirely free.

After

After inquiring very minutely into every circumstance, his suspicion fixed strongly on the maid as an agent of Zeluco's. On his hinting this to the lady, she declared, that of all her samily this girl was the last she could suspect; because she had always displayed the most unbounded attachment to herself, and often expressed, particularly of late, an aversion to Zeluco.

This did not weaken the physician's sufpicions. "Poor girl," continued the mistress, "she is of a delicate constitution, and subject to hysterical sits; she was much terristed by my husband's treatment of herself, but still more on seeing me so ill. I happened to say, that I feared it would kill me; on which she was seized with a violent trembling, and has kept her bed ever since.

The physician asked, whether the lady had ever intrusted this maid, who seemed to be a great favourite, with any secret which it would give her uneasiness to have revealed.

The lady answered, with some warmth, that the had no hich inferret; what the cared not if all the actions of her libe were made publicg that the defied the power of malice;-and thus the ran on with a zeal and fluency natural to people who are endeavouring to justify themselves, and are conscious of not being entirely, innocent; the concluded by afferting, that there was no part of her conduct the withed hid from the world.

The physician having waited till being out of breath she stopt, he then calmly observed, that his question was not of to extensive a nature as she seemed to imagine; that he was not so impertinent as to inquire whether she had ever done what she wished to conceal from the world, but only whether her maid was acquainted with . any thing of that nature. A serious assert

" Certainly not," faid the lady; "finte I am not mylelf confcious of anysturk fecret, how is it possible that my maid could be acquainted with it?" . " I admire the hap the form of the acuteness

you reason, Madam," said the Doctors," but I would be glad to know, whether this maid was in your service at the time you meantion when Signor Zeluco paid his addresses to you?"

"If the had, the could have known nothing of that nature," faid the. "Certainly not," faid the Doctor; "but I with to know the fact, Was the or was the not?" "She was not," answered the lady. "So much the better," refumed the Doctor. "I ask pardon, madain, for being so inquisitive; but I thought it of importance to have this point cleared up before I visit the maid, which I now mean to do with a view to discover, if possible, by whose means the letter was thrown in your husband's way; if that can be traced to the person you suspect, your justification follows of course."

So faying he left the lady; and was conducted into the maid chamber, and left with her alone. The maid minediately inquired how her mistress was?

" Your

- "Your mistress is very ill indeed," replied the physician, looking at her with a penetrating eye; "fome monster of wickedness has been bribed to ruin that worthy woman: you know of the forged letter which was thrown in your master's way do you not?"
- "I have heard of fuch a thing," faid the maid, changing colour.
- "Have you any notion who has been guilty of such a perfidious action?" said the physician, still fixing her.
- "Lord, Sir! how can I have any notion?" replied the maid.
- "Could you have believed," refumed the Doctor, "that fuch a viper crawled upon the earth?"
- "I could hardly have thought it," replied the maid, with a languid voice.
- "Do you not think that the vengeance of Heaven will pursue the vile wretch?" said the physician.
- Perhaps five will repent before the dies," faid the maid, trembling.

" She!"

កេច្ចពរស់

ý

" She!" repeated the physician— "how do you know she is a woman?"

"Me!—I,—I know nothing;—no, nothing in the least," said the maid, in confusion; "only if she is a woman, I hope she will repent before she dies."

"If she is a woman," cried the physician, "she is a disgrace to her sex, and the vengeance of Heaven will overtake her in this life, and hell awaits her in the next, unless she confesses her crime, and prevents the ruin of an innocent lady:—But how are you yourself? you seem very ill."

"I am indeed not well," replied the maid. The physician, feeling her pulse, cried with a voice of surprise, "Good God, you are very ill indeed;—let me see your tongue.—Gracious Heaven! what is this!—why, I had no idea of your being in this way."

"O, dear doctor," cried the maid, "do not frighten me; you do not imagine I am in danger of dying."

" Danger!"

furedly: yet, perhaps,—at least, I hope you still may recover;—that is, provided you—in short I will do all I can for you; —but if you have any spiritual or worldly affairs to settle, you had best set about it directly."

The Doctor having ordered her some medicines, went into the apartment of the Portuguese, whom he found alone and in a very gloomy mood. He expressed satisfaction, however, at seeing the physician, who immediately told him that his lady had informed him of what had happened. "Her assurance must equal her guilt," cried the Portuguese, "to enable her to mention it." He then poured out a torrent of abuse against his wife. The physician did not think proper to interrupt him; but when he had done, he coolly asked what proofs he had of her guilt?

The Portuguese enumerated the circumflances of Zeluco's behaviour towards the child.

her

while, his wife's having instructed the nurse and maid to conceal it, and then shewed him the letter.

The physician having heard him patiently, endeavoured to make him sensible that all these circumstances were not sufficient to justify the inferences which he drew against a lady who had always behaved with affection to him, and the greatest tenderness to his child. "Besides," added he, "these circumstances, inconclusive as they are, lose much of their weight, if they can all be accounted for on the very probable supposition of their being contrived by an enemy."

Portuguele: "Well, laid the Doctor, "the letter is of a piece with the clandestine vifits; it was no difficult matter to bribe fome person to throw a letter in your way in such a manner as that it would appear to have dropt from your lady. Recollect if there, was any person in the room with

CHAP. XXI.

Comfortable Hints to married Men.

THILE they were conversing, the Capuchin, who had attended Hanno in his dying moments, was introduced. This venerable person was spiritual director to all the Christians white and black in the family. The Portuguese immediately ordered, as was his custom, some cold victuals and a large flask of wine to be set before the Father, who had only time to drink a few glasses when a message came from the fick maid, who earnestly wished to see him. He was rising with reluctance from his repast, when the Physician begged his delay for a moment; and taking the Portuguese to a corner of the room, he, in a few words, explained his intention, which the other, on whom the Doctor's arguments had already made some impression, having មារៈអាំក្ approved, approved, they turned to the Father, who in this interval had finished his flask of wine. The Doctor then informed him, that a very unfortunate affair had happened in which he might be of service; that in short a discovery had been made, that the lady of the house had been unfaithful to her husband, as was proved by a letter from her lover, which she had dropt; that a plan was already formed for punishing her in an exemplary manner; that in the mean time the was kept in confinement till endeavours were made to discover those who had affifted in carrying on the correspondence with her lover, as there was reason to think she had been assisted by some person in the family.

The Capuchin, who was a little warmed with wine, and who valued himself greatly on his eloquence, and on the happy talent he thought he possessed of consoling the afflicted, could not allow so fair an occasion of displaying it to slip unimproved; addressing himself, therefore, to the Portu-O 2 guese,

guese, he expressed his concern for the misfortune which had happened to him, observing at the same time, that however painful it might be, his case was by no means uncommon; for that a large proporrion of husbands laboured under the same calamity. " Not," continued he, " that I mean to infinuate that any number being in the same predicament renders you, my worthy friend, less a cuckold than if you were the only one upon earth. I only mention this circumftance, because, although not much to the honour of human nature, yet there is reason to think that mankind in general derive consolation from the thoughts of others being in the same disagreeable fituation with themselves. I therefore affure you, that even among my acquaintance there are many, some of them very respectable gentlemen, to whom the same accident has happened that there is fo much reason to think has befallen you, notwithstanding which they live as easy and comfortably as they did before; this dependa depends entirely on people's way of thinking. Things of this kind are undoubtedly rather unpleasant at first; but when we are a little accustomed to them, they give little or no uneasiness; for habit reconciles us to any thing."

The Capuchin was a man of influence in theisland; and the Portuguese, who had been, although unjustly, accused of Judaisma had more reasons than one for wishing to keep on good terms with him; yet he could not help betraying his impatience at the reverend Father's manner of comforting him. by a most agonizing contortion of counternance at the last observation, which the other observing, he added, "I perceive, Sir, that you do not bear this dispensation with the resignation you ought: I must therefore defire that you will keep in your remembrance, that it has been undoubtedly permitted for some wife purpose; it will therefore be as impious as unavailing for you to murmur, for what has happened admits of no remedy. Now that the thing is done, it cannot be undone, at least I never yet heard of any method by which a man can be uncuckolded: this, my valuable friend, is the peculiar cruelty of your case; another person commits the crime, and you who are innocent suffer the shame. And what is still more vexatious, although one wicked woman can place her husband in this opprobrious state, all the virtuous women on earth cannot take him out of it. I beg you will farther observe—" Here the eloquent Father was interrupted in the middle of his harangue by another message from the maid; and was with some difficulty prevailed on by the Physician to go directly, without waiting to finish his discourfe.

When he was gone the Physician remarked to the Portuguese, that in the present state of the maid's mind she would probably confess every thing she knew to the Father, and was impatient to see him for that very purpose; that although the Capuchin was bound not to mention what

was revealed to him in confession, yet there would be no great difficulty in gathering from him, particularly in his present trim, the import of all the maid should say, without his intending to inform them of a tittle.

The Physician was right in his conjecture. The maid, terrified with the idea of immediate death, made a confession of her sins to the priest, and particularly acknowledged that she had been prevailed on by Zeluco's valet, to throw under the chair of her mistress a paper which he gave her, and which she now, to her great affliction, understood had produced the most mischievous consequences to her mistress; but the import of which she did not fully understand at the time; otherwise, she added, in alleviation of her conduct, she would not have been accessary to so great a crime.

The Priest, although not the clearestheaded of his profession, had understanding enough to tell her, that the best reparation she could make was by a full avowal of this to her master, and he refused to give her absolution on any other conditions. On the maid's consenting to this, the Father returned to the Portuguese, whom he found in his apartment with the Doctor; and addressing himself to the former, he begged that he would attend him to the maid, who had something of the last importance to communicate.

They went accordingly, accompanied by the physician. The maid, with a stood of tears, and the most earnest supplications to her master for his forgiveness, made an avowal of what she had told the Priest; confessing at the same time, that she had prevented her mistress from informing him of Zeluco's interviews with the child, which was her intention the moment she was informed of them; and this the maid owned she had done at the desire of the same valet who had given her the paper.

The Portuguese with difficulty restrained his indignation against the woman; at length, however, he was prevailed on to fays he forgave her, and immediately defitted to fee the nurse. When this appeared, he asked in what manner his wife had expressed herself when sinte the was informed of Zeluco's behaviour to the child. The nurse naturally, and without hesitation, declared, that her mistress had insisted on her husband's being informed directly, but was persuaded from that measure by the maid.

After a few more questions, being fully convinced of his wife's innocence, he repaired along with the Priest and the Physician to the apartment in which she was donfined;—apologized in the most earnest manner for the ill-treatment she had received; begged her forgiveness for the sufficients he had harboured; declared his perfect considence in her virtue, which the added, sit should never again be in the power of villany or malice to shake.

The insert was want illustry refleand the in by refleand, at the independent of a security of the context of th

CHAP. XXII.

-----He

Compounds for fins he was inclin'd to, By damning those he had no mind to.

BUTLER.

THE lady behaved with the utmost propriety on the occasion; throwing the whole blame on the villain who had wove such an artful net of circumstances as might have caught the belief of the least suspicious of husbands.

- "Dearly shall he pay for his villany," faid the Portuguese.
- " Leave him to the torments of his own conscience," rejoined his wife.
- "In case his conscience should not torment him sufficiently," said the Father, "the desiciency will be amply made up to him before he gets out of purgatory."

The Physician then drew the Father out of the room, thinking the husband and wife

wife would complete their reconciliation in the most satisfactory manner by themselves. He told them, however, as he retired, that he would have the pleasure of dining with them, and then walked with the Priest into the garden, where he remained till dinner was announced.

His view in remaining was to endeavour to turn the Portuguele from thoughts of revenge, which he suspected to be brooding in his breast.

Being left alone with him after they had dined, he observed, that however strongly he was convinced of Zeluco's being the writer of the letter, yet as he had had the precaution to disguise his hand-writing, it would be fruitless to found any legal profecution upon that circumstance.

"I despise all legal prosecution," cried the Portuguese; "but I will find means of doing myself justice without any such tedious and uncertain process." The Phycian apprehending that he meant to challenge

lenge him, represented that as a most abfurd and uncertain method of repairing an injury; and the Portuguese, who had no such plan in his head, listened calmly to his arguments, and at length seemed to be convinced by their force, on purpose to deceive the Physician, and prevent his suspecting the real design he had in view.

In a short time Zeluco was informed that the base train he had laid for the ruin of the Portuguese and his lady, with every circumstance of his persidious conduct, was discovered by the husband; and although the particular cause of their misunderstanding was not publicly known; yet he was told that it had been whispered about, that he was hurrying out of the island to avoid the resentment of the merchant.

This rumour determined him to postpone his voyage for some time, that he might give his enemy an opportunity of calling him to the field if he chose it; or in case he did not, that the world might be convinced

vinced that Zeluco himself was not afraid to give him that species of satisfaction.

It appears in the course of this narrative that Zeluco, however defective he was in other virtues, possessed a considerable share of constitutional intrepidity; in the early part of his life, from sheer vanity, he had oftener than once courted opportunities of diftinguishing himself by a duel; and through the whole of his life he shewed, that whatever injustice or wickedness he was tempted to commit, he had also sufficient firmness to justify, if he thought that measure expedient; or to fight any person who accused him when he thought proper to deny it. Courage was indeed the fole virtue he admired in others, and the only one he possessed himself. It has been often said, that cowards only are cruel; but although it is natural to think, and observation will justify the opinion, that they are more apt to be so than the intrepid; yet there are but too many proofs that one of the most respectable and brilliant qualities which can adorn the character of man, is sometimes united to the most odious that ean disgrace humanity, and that courage is not incompatible with cruelty.

Of this Zeluco was a striking example; and the same person who with little regret had forfeited the good opinion of every virtuous mind, could not brook to have it thought that he feared the resentment of the man he was conscious of having injured, or that he would make any apology to him, rather than run the risk of injuring him in a more violent manner.

In the mean time the suspicions of the Physician were not intirely removed by the dissimulation of the Portuguese. Not-withstanding the latter's declining to seek legal or honourable redress from Zeluco, the Doctor perceived something in his manner, which gave him the impression that the Portuguese meditated a less justifiable measure than either; his benevolence inclined him to prevent what his sagacity and knowledge of the man's character led him

His suspicion was confirmed a to fulpect. very short time after by the merchant's wife, who, under pretence of being indifpoled, sent him a very urgent message to come and fee her.—With perturbation of mind she told him. That she had reason to dread that her husband had formed a very eriminal project of being revenged on Zeluco, and watched an opportunity of putting it in execution. She was prompted to this step by no regard for Zeluco, but from a horror at the intended deed, and from anxiety for her husband; -adding, that she was afraid of displaying much concern, partly because she did not wish that he should know of her being suspicious of what he intended, and partly that the might not awaken the jealous disposition of her husband; -with tears in her eyes, therefore, she intreated the Doctor to exert all his influence to turn her hufband from such an unjustifiable design; or if he failed, to use such means as his own prudence could suggest to render it ineffectual.

The good Doctor applauded her conduct, and seized the earliest proper opportunity of renewing the subject, which he
had once before touched on to the Portuguese; adding, That he seared he still harboured vindictive intentions against Zeluco;
representing the danger of such a scheme:
that however cautiously it might be executed, he would infallibly be considered as
the perpetrator. "I know no other reason
which you can have for suspecting that I
harbour such intentions," said the Portuguese, "but your thinking it impossible,
after what you know of this man's behaviour, that it should be otherwise."

- "You are mistaken," replied the Physician; "I think it ought to be otherwise; and this is not my reason for harbouring suspicions."
- "I do not tell you," faid the Portuguese, that your suspicions are well or ill founded; but could you be surprised if it were as you suspect?"

« Neither

" Neither shall I be surprised," rejoined the Doctor, " if you are convicted and executed, for gratifying your revenge in such an unjustifiable manner. Come, come, Sir," added he, " allow yourself to be guided by reason, and not impelled by passion in this matter: confider what a dreadful fituation your wife and child will be in, should any misfortune befall you in confequence of fuch an attempt. The wifest plan you can follow, fince this man is on the point of leaving the island, is to let him go in fafety, and it is probable you will never see him more."-Here the Portuguese shook his head.—" 'Then, Sir," refumed the Doctor, "your next best measure is to challenge him honourably."—"What right has a man who has acted fo perfidiously to expect that he is to be fo dealt with?" faid the Portuguese. "None," replied the Doctor; " but were I in your place, I should be more folicitous about what was reputable for myself, than about what my enemy had a right to expect. Vol. I. only

only hinted this as being of two evils the least; and the best argument that can be made use of to one who despises the Christian religion."

- "I do not understand you! what do you mean?" said the Portuguese. "Why, that you are in that predicament," answered the Physician.
- "Who! I despise the Christian religion!" cried the Portuguese, in terror and amazement.
- "You feem at least to despise one of its most important precepts," said the Physician; "from which it may naturally be concluded, that you have no great respect for the rest."
- "I have not the smallest comprehension of what you mean," rejoined the Portuguese.
- "Yet I have expressed my meaning very plainly," said the Physician; "I really do not think you can with propriety be called a Christian."

guese, "you fill me with horror. Why, Sir, I take the Holy Trinity, the Blessed Virgin, with St. Joseph her husband, St. James, and all the host of heaven to witness, that I attend mass regularly, and have always from my infancy believed in every article of faith which our holy mother church requires; and I am ready to believe twice as much whenever she is pleased to exact it; if this is not being a Christian, I should be glad to know what is."

"Nay, my good friend," refumed the Physician, "it is a matter of indifference to me what you do or do not believe; I am not, I thank God, your or any man's father confessor: but if you understood the spirit of the Christian religion half as well as you believe what the church exacts, you would find that your attending mass, and all your faith into the bargain, will not make you a Christian, while you indulge such a violent spirit of revenge."

V Com

"As for that," replied the Portuguele, in neither the church nor the Christian celligion have any thing to do with its that is my affair, and depends on my private feelings; and it is impossible for me even to forgive a villain who attempted to injune mg."

"It is because he attempted to insure you, that it is in your power as a man, and your duty as a Christian, to forgive him. Had he never injured you, nor even attempted it," continued the Doctor, "it would indeed be impossible for you to have the merit of forgiving him."

It will naturally be imagined, from the vindictive character of this Portuguese, that he was a hypocrite, and pretended to more faith than he really had; but this was not the case. It never had occurred to his mind that there could be any doubt of the truth of those tenets in which his father and mother had instructed him, and which he heard venerable-looking men in facred habits

habits proclaim from all the pulpits of Lisbon. He was decidedly of opinion. that none but monsters of wickedness, who ought to be burnt in this world by way of preparing them for the next, could harbour any doubt on fuch important points; he had indeed occasionally heard it hinted, that some of those doctrines were incomprehenfible, and others contradictory; but this did not convey to his judgment any reason for doubting of their truth. He never omitted, therefore, any of the ceremonies prescribed by the church; he confessed his fins regularly, performed penance faithfully, would not eat a morfel of meat on a Friday on any confideration; and with the most punctual perseverance repeated daily his Pater Noster, Ave Maria, and Credo, to the last bead of his Rosary. A person who thought that the whole of Christianity consisted in these and other ceremonies, could not but be furprifed and shocked to hear his claim to the name of a Christian disputed. As to that thirst for revenge on

every real or imaginary injury, which the had included from his childhood, and fonce other culpable propentities go which he is addicted, he confidered all of the four very nial faibles, which were more than expisated by his obedience to mother chitrehis more effectial points; and when this includers and in those sculpable practices in which he was by temper or confitution proper came in question, he shrugged his shoulders, and said, "Well, I thank God; they are neither herely nor schifm."

The Physician, however, endeavoured to give him, a different notion of these matters, founding most of his arguments on passages of a sermon to be found in the gospel of Stalkinthens; for this happened to be a Physician who sometimes read the Bible; there have, it would appear, some of these kindline America. The Portuguese, at sith, thought the passages in question of matters singular nature; and nothing mysterious in them, he could hardly believe that they

were quite orthodox: besides, he was a good deal furprised that certain articles which he thought of great importance were not touched upon; yet on being informed who the person was who had preached this fermon, he could not deny that it had a fair chance of being found Christianity. The Physician having brought him for far, found little difficulty in perfunding him that it was his duty as well as interest to leave Zeluco to his own wicked heart, which carried its punishment within itfelf; hinting also the probability of his falling sooner or later within the grasp of the laws of fociety, which his pathons continually tempted him to violate. somether is

It was probably owing to the dreshoned firences of this extraordinary Physician Matter Zelucot left the island in fafety, and the Portuguese merchant was indebted Atom him for being freed from the two most toringual inguideemons that can possess the homeon breast, Jessousy and the spirite of Rivengers.

them, he could hardly believe that they

come sman term. This way of imng, with the idea as iterative decreased of an arrangement rous acquires and many rous acquires and the configuration of the c

To whom can riches give repute and truft,
Content or pleasure, but the good and just?

Judges and senates have been bought for gold;

Esteem and love were never to be fold. Ross.

WHEN it was evident that the Portuguele, had no intention of calling
Zeluso to account for his bale behaviour,
he publicly announced the time of his departure from the Havannah, and having
freighted a vessel entirely for his own use,
aften a prosperous voyage he arrived at
Cadiza where he was detained for some
times but as soon as he had transacted his
business he proceeded to Sicily.

Insome after his arrival at Palermon Zeqlucoinfurnished a house expensively; and
began to live in a most magnificant style;
inviting every person of distinction to the
table, and entertaining in the most sumptitious

tuous manner. This way of living, with the idea univerfally entertained of his great riches, foon acquired him a numerous acquaintance, and the warmest professions of attachment.

Zeluco, who had never known any motive of action but self-interest, was not deceived by such professions; but while he plumed himself on account of his superior penetration, he was the dupe of his win maxims, which being drawn from the feelings of a corrupted heart, were often erroneous.

friendship, he thought there was no such fentiment, and most certainly never had a friend. What the world calls friendship, in his opinion was merely a compact of conveniency or interest between a dust of people, in which it was tacitly agreed, that when, by the loss of fortune, health, or otherwise, any individual of the association became needs to the rest, all farther countries.

this was effer the view beau saidled with thinking this was effer the world have been in the right, but he was convinced it was affer to, and there he was wrong; all declarations of attachment and friend thip, therefore, he viewed as indirect attacks upon his purfe; the punctual attention paid to his invitations, he rightly confidered as nothing else than a proof of the excellency of his cook, and of the superior flavour of his wine.

The favourable notion which he enterstained of the symmetry and beauty of his own person and face, inclined him however to believe, that the partiality which several of the ladies displayed towards him was void of hypocrify, and proceeded from sincere personal attachment. For Zeluco had no sooner returned to Palermo than he became an object of great attention, and sometimes a subject of controversy among the ladies.

The elegant turn of his person and the graces of his countenance were universally admired.

ficioni were faccurably thought of from that common wrick of the fancy which gives the head and licht as much kind and virtue as the face has beauty. But he had not remained long at Palermo till his real character began to develope itself, and then the graces of his countenance were called in question, and his features were faid to convey an idea of malevolence, or even atrocity:—this happened from another play of fancy which transfers the deformity of the mind into the face.

Pleased with the attention paid him by the men, and the favour of some of the women, he passed his time less disagree-ably than he had done in the West Indies. But that degree of popularity which he had obtained at his arrival gradually diminished; his temper, naturally insolent and overbearing, detached the most respectable of the men from his society; and the intolerable caprice of his disposition, joined

admued.

to a continual jealoufy of temper, rendered him at last odious to the women. He therefore, with great satisfaction, embraced a proposal made by a Sicilian nobleman, more distinguished by rank than character, of accompanying him to Naples.

In that gay city he immediately fet up a still more splendid domestic establishment than he had at Palermo, and as he played deep, and with apparent inattention, he was considered as a valuable acquisition by some very fashionable societies. re-a continued palouty of temper, rendered him at last odious to the women.
He absertore, with plant faitsfaction,
embraced a VIXXXIII A.H. J. a Sanhan
noblem to the work of the form of the second of the second

SOON after his arrival, he was presented to Signora Sporza. This lady was the widow of a Neapolitan nobleman, one of the poorest of a class of men in which few are rich. He had lived for two years after his marriage in a degree of magnificence more suitable to his rank than fortune, and died very opportunely when he had nothing left to live upon.

As, contrary to the advice of her friends, she had relinquished great part of the funds appropriated for the security of her own jointure, to relieve her husband's difficulties, she had nothing to support her after his death, but the revenue arising from the small part which remained, and a very moderate pension granted to her by the court.

She

She lived however in a decent, not to tay a genteel Ryle, which was the more furprilling, because, although her husband had left no money to maintain her, yet he contribued to leave a child by another woman for her to maintain.

Signora Sporza was not acquainted with this circumstance till several months after her husband's death, when she was informed of it by the mother, who was then in a starving condition, and who, as the wretched woman herself expressed it, would not have applied to her for relief, had she not been driven by compassion for her infant more than for herself.

Signora Sporza not to relinquish any part of what was secured by marriage articles to herself, for the sake of an extravagant husband, exclaimed against the indecency and folly of her supporting an adulterous bastard, and its wicked mother; they instituted upon it, that she, of all women, had the staff call to take such a load upon her-

All the answer which Signora Sporza made to these exclamations and arguments, was desiring them to find out some other woman, or man, if they pleased, who would maintain the unhappy woman and ther child, in which event she was willing to yield up her claim. "Till that is done," added she, "however indecent it may seem, I must be indulged in this folly."

she accordingly took both the mother and child into her house, where, contrary to the prediction of her relations, that the two serpents she was taking into her bosom would certainly sting her, they greatly contributed to her happiness; for the wicked woman became a most grateful and serviceable domestic, and Signora Sporza grew as fond of the child, who was a very sprightly boy, as if he had been her own.

This lady was of a character which rendered her universally agreeable; she supported the inconveniences of very narrow circumstances with so much gaiety and good humour, understood the art of arranging

ranging her parties to judiciously, and anismated them with such pleasantry, that her affemblies were thought the most agreeable. though the least splendid in Naples. As the was well received everywhere, and her house frequented by the most fashionable company, Zeluco thought it worth his while to cultivate her acquaintance, and he was for some time a pretty constant attenda ant at her assemblies. One circumstance, however, made him less so than otherwise, he would have been; the play in general was not so deep as in many other assemblies. owing to Signora Sporza's discouraging it as much as the eafily could. Independent of more permanent ill consequences, she declared an aversion to deep play on account of the immediate gloom with which it overspread every countenance engaged in it, to the entire destruction of all goodhumour and pleasantry. But Zeluco had a greater relish for deep play than for either good-humour or pleasantry; and as he fometimes met at Signora Sporza's with people

people of the same turn of mind, they were apt to indulge their humoud in spite office remonstrances, which indeed, however ferile outly meant, were always jocularly made.

Among the British subjects at this time at Naples, there were two young English men, Mr. N- and Mr. Steel, who lodged in the same house, although of very different characters. The Honourable Mini N-had already made the four of Europe, and returned to his native country more free from narrow prejudices, less infeeted with foreign fopperies, and more improved both in knowledge and in manner, than the generality of his countrymen who have made the fame tour. remaining a few years at home, he was feized with a complaint in his break threatening a confumption, for which he was advised to return to Italy, and resided for the most part at Naples, where he intended to remain a year longer, although at this time he seemed to have in a great measure regained his health.

Vol. I.

Q

Mr.

tiriMrahibb dissinkadi beem welki achimianed mich Signora Sporza, during his lirk refidence at Naples, and was now on the most friendly footing with that lady Befides his companion. Mr. Steel, he had introduced to her acquaintence another counc try man of his own Mr. Squander of This gentleman, was distinguished; by: spending more money with less enjoyment than any English traveller in Italy; without and knowledge of horses, or any love foruthe animal, he kept a stable of English Horses at Naples. His incitement to this was his having heard a certain peer who had a violent passion for the turf mentioned with admiration for having established a horserace in the English stile. Mr. Squander matched one of his horses with one of his lordship's, and had the renown of losing a greater fum than ever was lost at a horserace at Naples; what rendered this the more memorable though the left furprifing was, that he rode himself. He gave frequent entertainments, to which the invited his own countrymen only; they generally

pennishly ended in drainkennels, delicited riot. William bought pictures, a flature, and feats, because they were highly praised by the vouders; and afterwards gave them away in prefents, because they were despited by the rost of the world. Without any inclination for gaining, this young man was trady on the slightest invitation to join any party sat sheep plays, and had sometimes been drawn into that above mentioned at Signora Sporza's. As he was the only one of this party devoid of skill, and who played without attention, he generally lost the most, and sometimes was the only person who lost at all.

How Mr. Steel came to be donnected with Mr. N— will appear hereaften, but as he and Squander had been presented by him to signora Sporza, she was particularly uneasy to see them throw away their money. She was uncommonly attentive to strangers, and rather partial to the English — by her frank and engaging manners, she gradually overcame their na-

and some of that nation who, from the time of their crossing the channel, had never dined but with a club of their own countrymen, and had never gone twice to any other assembly at Naples, were insensibly prevailed upon to attend those of Signora Sporza, and at length they went with pleasure instead of reluctance.

At her affembly one evening, Signora Sporza perceived the same party forming with which Mr. Squander had lost so much money. "Why do you not advise your countryman," said she, in a whisper to Mr. N—, "to avoid these people, they will pillage him of all his money."

- "Because," replied Mr. N—, " my countryman hates advice more than he loves money."
- "You Englishmen," resumed she, "perhaps consider advice as an encroachment on that liberty you are so fond of."
- "Certainly," faid Mr. N—, smiling; the Cherokees, and other refined nations

manner." think in the same

of those people's hands?" said show when

"I should try in vain," said Mr. No.;
"but if you please to draw him off to a
safer party, whatever he may wish, he is
too awkward, and will be too much embarrassed, when a lady speaks to him, to
be able to excuse himself."

"Basta!" cried she, and immediately accosting Squander; "we have need of you here Signor," said she; and so she engaged him for the evening with a party who played at a very small stake.

Signora Sporza thus using all her address to prevent deep play at her assemblies, and to save the unwary from being preyed upon, the gamesters gradually paid her less attention, and at last entirely forsook her house, for that of another lady with whom Signora Sporza was on ill terms, and who, out of mere spite, established an assembly

at hen own house on the evenings which Signora Sporza had fixed upon.

Zoluco, akhough he now possessed far more wealth than he could enjoy, required the agitation of gaming to ward off the intolerable languor which is apt to invade unoccupied minds, and also to preclude reflection, or retrospect on past conduct, which in him was always attended with felf-condemnation. He therefore became a conflant attendant at the rival affembly. and a confiderable time had paffed fince he had waited on Signora Sporza, when he observed her one evening at the opera, accompanied by two ladies, neither of whom he had ever before feen. The elder a genteel-looking woman, between forty and fifty years of age; —the other about twenty; he gazed on the latter, and thought her by far the most beautiful woman he had ever beheld; the longer he looked he was the more confirmed in that opinion: he show regretted the coldness subsisting between him and Signora Sporza, and refolved

folived to use all means for removingdity as the most easy way of being introduced to the lady whom he formuch admired. Impatient as he was to address Signora Sporza, he he Grated about doing it that night, left the should impute it to the real cause in A glance from the young lady brought him at once to decision; he could no longer command his impatience, but leaving Signora Sporza to put what construction she pleased on his behaviour, he suddenly darted from his own box, and entered that in which she and the two strangers, were. With eagerness, and in the most obsequious language, he apologized to the former for not having paid his duty to her of late. imputed it to indispensable business, and begged to be permitted that honour the next morning, alleging he had fomething of importance acquaint her with. to Having finished his apology, he bowed very respectfully to the strangers, and then looked with fignificance at Signora Sporza, who heard him with the referve of offendcolipride staking no notice of his lightheant look, shut after a grave bend of her heads to been, resumed her convertation with the strangers as if no other person had been in the hox. In spice of this very cool reception. Zelmo kept his place in the box, and then extended them to their carriage; after which he went home and ruminated all the rest of the night on the charms of the fair stranger.

He waited next morning on Signora Sporza, who had not been an inattentive spectator of the impression which her young friend's beauty had made on Zeluco; she allowed him with the most cruel tranquility to go through the ceremony of explaining his pretended affair of importance, without interrupting him, or affisting him in his way to the real business which she well knew was the object of his visit.

She

portant affair did motodrawation det at fingle chlervation; he was formuch different corted by, the coldness of her behaviour; that he was unable to introduce any different course regarding the strangers. He wished to do this in an indirect manner, as a thing in which he took little concern; and waited for a favourable opportunity.

- "Do you know," faid Signora Sporza, interrupting the filence, "how many birds his majesty killed yesterday? I heard she went early a shooting."
- "A-propos," replied Zeluco; "Pray, Signora, who is that lady I had the honour of feeing with you yesterday at the opera 8%
- "Very à-propos indeed," said the stimay I ask which lady you mean; there were two in the box with me last night."
- "Two!" cried Zeluco: O yes; I now recollect there were two; but I mean I mean the elder."

" She is a very near relation of mine," replied she, suppressing a smile; and then turned the conversation to a different subiect. which, with the awkward manner in which he had introduced his favourite topic, increased his embarrassment. Yet before he took his leave, he recovered his presepes of mind so far as to let a china squff-box he had taken off the table, fall on the hearth, where it instantly shivered in pieces. After making becoming apologies, he took his leave, and the same day sent a gold Inuff-box, enriched with diamonds, with a letter to Signora Sporza, intreating her to accept of the one as an atonement for having destroyed the other.

septied the state of mean years and then septied then in reflece the sand then about the sand then seed the which he was a solution of the sand the

waited on Signora Sporza. She received him with more frankness than at his last visit; he imputed this to the benign influence of the snuff-box: as soon as he was seated she whispered her maid, who instantly withdrew.

They talked for a while on the common incidents of the place; of a new finger that was expected; of a violent explosion which had happened the preceding night from Mount Vesuvius; of the queen's having seemed out of humour at the last gala; of a man who had stabbed his rival in the street at mid-day, and then had taken refuge in a church; of a religious procession that was to take place next morning, and of a ball in the evening.

Zeluco

A diller

Zelued endeavoured to turn the converfaction from those topics, so as that it might
from to fall undesignedly on that which
was the object of his visit. Signora Sporza
observing this said, "I will give you the
history, of the ladies by and by, Signor;
but I expect two people immediately, to
whom you have rendered a most essential
service; and you must permit them to
thank you in the first place.

He could not possibly comprehend her meaning: but soon after the maid introduced a very handsome young woman, plainly dressed, with a child in her arms, followed by a genteel-looking man, who seemed to be a tradesman, and a few years older than the woman.

Zeluco was greatly surprised at their ap-

Signora Sporza, addressing herself to the man, "the generous person who enabled me to free you from prison."

" I am

Fair Pain grently indebted to you, Signor,"
fair the man, in a most respectful yet
manly manner; "and although I do not
absolutely despair of being one day enabled
to repay, what you have so humanely advanced to liberate me, yet I shall never be
free from the strong sense of obligation I
feel towards you."

"Ah, Signor!" cried the woman, unable to contain herfelf, "you do not know what a worthy and noble-hearted man you have relieved; you do not know the extent of the bleffed deed you have done; you have preferved my fweet infants from death; you have ranfomed my beloved husband from prison, and you have saved my poor brain from madness. O, Signor! had you but feen-" Here the tears obfoured her fight; the recollection of her · hufband's condition when in prison, with the keen fenfations of gratitude, suppressed hen voice; whe was ready to faint; her husband inatched the child from her arms, and the poor woman funk down on a chair, which

which Signora Sporza fuddealy placed to receive her.

Camillo, with his child in one same fupported his wife with the other; while Signora Sporza chafed her temples with aromatic spirits.—" Margherita will be well immediately, Camillo," faid Signora Sporza; "fee, she recovers already."—"Thank Heaven," cried Camillo with forvour; then begged leave to conduct his wife home. Signora Sporza attended her with Camillo and the children into another room, wore dered them some refreshment, and odes fired they might not leave the house till she came back.

All this was as great a mystery to Zerluco as it is to the reader.—" If I had sufpected," said Signora Sporza to him, as she returned to the room in which he had remained, " that this poor woman would have been so much affected, I should have spared you the scene, which I will now endeavour to explain:—I have known this young woman from her childhood; she was always the (monto eheafful weet tempered creature I ever knew. By my recommendation, on the death of her mother, Bleiwas taken into the Vervice of the Mari cheft de Brand mand ma short time the because ther stavourite maid. The Water chefods Aberal, and the girl was as happy as maid could be whose mistress has the misfoctune of being that out of humbur every day as foon as the rifes: the cause of hen all flumour was without remedy and grow daily more inveterate; it proceeded from ther observing more grey helds on her head; and more wrinkles in her facelevery morning than the had feen the day before; buxalthough her peevifines was divital, it did not last long at a time, for Margherita powdered her hair with wonderful expedition; and as foon as her face was varaished, and her toilet finished on the contemplated herfelb in the mirrord wiffe complacemby, recovered her cheeffiffness, nand Margherita "was" happy of for the reft of the day. Meanwhile, the mail who

who has just left us fell in love with here and the fell in love with him; and from that moment the girl's mind was more occupied with her lover than her mistress; whose head, after this incident, was neither so expeditionly nor so neatly dressed as formerly. When the Marchela found out the cause of this alteration, she was very much out of humour indeed, and told Margherita, that she must either give up all communication with the lover or with her; 66 fo you will confider the difference between me and him, "continued she, "and then decide, Margherita accordingly did consider the difference; and decided in favour of the man.-After leaving the Marchela, she passed more of her time than ever with her lover; and their mutual love increased to a very alarming Neither of them however ever thought of any other remedy than marriage; and notwithstanding the numbers who have found it a radical cure for love, to this couple it has hitherto proved ineffectual; in the opinion of the poor people themselves, the disease rather gains ground, although they

have now been married two complete years, and have two children.

"The husband, who was at first employed in the coarse preparatory work for fculptors, has himself become a tolerable artist; he redoubled his industry as his family increased, and saved a little money. - Margherita on her part cheered him under his labour, by the most active attention to family economy, by everlatting good-humour, and undiminished affection. The bloom and growing vigour of their children was a fource of joyful foreboding to both.--It was delightful to contemplate the happiness of this little family. I often called on Margherita, purely to enjoy that happiness; health, content, and mutual love resided under their humble roof: obtaining with difficulty the superfluities, or even necessaries of life, they tasted pleasure with a relish unknown to those who have the overflowing cup of enjoyment constantly pressed to their lips. The gloom of their poverty was cheered by some of the brightest stars of pleasure, Vol. I. R and and by the hope of permanent fun-fling. But all this fair and serene prospect was fuddenly obscured by a terrible form. The imprudent husband, impatient to hetonical rapidly rich, was perfused to raise all the listle money which he had faved, to encept of a larger fum on credit, and to side the whole wing a postmercial adventuses - the whole was lost :- and the obdurate crodiggr immediately of feized on all the furnity tuge and effects of this little family, and three Gamillo into jail. - Margherita, halfdiffracted, came and told me her flory. It: happened by a superabundance of ill luck. than I was very low in cash myfelf, and had overdrawn my credit with my banker; I gave her what I had, but it was not fufficient to publication her hadbands liberty, which happenedito be what poor Margherita was most folicitous about "I begged of her to eall chome the following morning determine me then to positurfearch of the necessary fum; but before I fet out, the inuff box, of which you defined my acceptance, arrived: 1g92 10 --inflead

inflead of going to bourow money, Signor, which, if you ever had the experience of it, you must know to be the most dilagreeable thing on earth, I went and fold the finalf-box; and in my opinion to very great advantage; for the furn I received has not only freed the poor fellow from prison and redeemed his effects, but also makes him a little richer than he was before his unforthaate attempt in commerce. I informed the joyful couple that I had received the money from you, which in effect I did; they know no more of the matter; and now that you have heard the whole. and have seen the family whom your bounty has faved, I am convinced you will approve of what has been done."

Zeluco expressed great admiration of the benevolence of Signora Sporza, but insisted on redeeming the snuff-box, and restoring it to her. This she absolutely resused, saying, That the circumstances which she had related formed the only consideration which could have prevailed on her to achieve R 2

box of the same kind with that he had so fortunately broken, which she would wear as a memorial of that happy event. Zeluco, finding her obstinate, was obliged to agree to this compromise of the matter.

But although Signora Sporza had informed him of all the knew, Zeluco himfelf knew certain particulars relative to this same affair, that he did not think properties mention to Signora Sporza; but which it is now necessary to impart to the reader.

It was already observed, that Zeluco was greatly surprised when Margherita was prefented to him: he had, however, frequently seen her before; and this was one reason of his being a little confounded at her appearance at Signora Sporza's; but on recollecting, that although he knew her yet she did not know him, he re assumed his composure.

bad bad or word y give

Ιœ

Ingoing to church, Margherita usually had passed the windows of Zeluco's apartment, and he had often remarked her as affect went and returned to and from massuare

Being somewhat captivated by her face and person, he employed an agent to find out where she lived, and what she was and afterwards commissioned the same person to engage her to meet a very benearable gentleman, who was greatly captivated with her beauty, at a house appropriated for a rendezvous of this nature. Margherita rejected the offers of the agent, bassed the arts employed to seduce her, and would have nothing to do with the very honourable gentleman.

This unexpected refistance increased Zeluco's ardour. His valet was acquainted
with the man who had lent Camillo the
amonor which the imprudent fellow had
funk in the ill-judged commercial adventure. This man, who thought his money
in little or no danger when he first advanced
it, was now exceedingly uneasy, and had

R 3 already

arready begun to press Camillousors pays ments The valet acquainted Zelugo with those gireumstances, who instructed the valet to convince the creditor, that it was wain for him to expect that ever Camillo could pay the money; and that as long as he was aleft at large, none of his friends would think of advancing it for him; but that if he were thrown into prison for the debtensome of his or his wife's friends would then certainly step forth for his adief. The man sempled to use so violent an expedient; but baving mentioned it to his wife, by whom Margherita was envied on adopted of her superior beauty, and bated on account of her unblemished chavaster, the presed her husband to adoptoithis, harth expedient, as the only meangniof, recoveringable money, at The foreditor, thowever, bfill befitzted, till the valet affored him, under the obligation of an oath of legrecy that he knew a person who would advance a fum fufficient to pay all Camillo's debts, rather than allow him congression (long) in appilon angus vin ablecione buind himsifpes dolthis dif Camillo was adob releated they the other windhad a Michael of the continue of

Zeluco, who took care not to appear in all this infamous transaction, imagined, that when Margherita was once leparated from her hufband, and humbled by diftress, the would then liken to the fesset proposals he intended to renew through his former agent.

The creditor having given orders to his attorney to proceed to extremities against Camillo, went himself to the country, that he might avoid a scene which his heart was not hard enough to support. But his orders were executed very punctually on the very day in which Zeluco was so much struck with the beauty of the young dady at the opera. She had engrossed his mind so entirely, that from that moment he never once thought of Margherita, till he saw her introduced with her husband with her husband

at Signora Sporza's, and found that the present he had sent to that lady with a very different view, had been the means of relieving a family brought to the brink of ruin by his insidious arts.

ang than the control of the second of the se

Action of the second of the se

Abstraction and a late of the second second

at ournora shores is and that the a direction of the bar and the training

and the CHAP. XXVI.

On aime à deviner les autres, mais on n'aime pas à être deviné. ROCHEFOUCAULT.

M/HATEVER shame or compunction Zeluco felt on receiving praises he fo little deserved, for conferring benefits which he never intended, he certainly supported the character he had to act with great affurance.

After the compromise already mentioned, Signora Sporza gave him the following account of the ladies whose history he was fo impatient to know. The elder, she said, was her cousin-german, and widow of Colonel Seidlits, an officer lately deceased in the king of Prussia's service. She was a Neapolitan by birth, who finding it difagreeable after her husband's death to remain at Berlin, where the could not afford to live

done, had lately returned to her mative country, with her daughter Laura; that the inherited from her father a finallicate in the Campagna Felice, and her inclination for removing from Berlin to Naples had been firengthened by the hopes of making good a claim the had in right of an uncle, which, although of no great value in itself, was of great importance to her in her very circumferibed circumfrances; and which, however just, did not the left depend on the favour of the minister,

Zeluco expressed much concernithat and ladies of their meritationald labour under difficulties, adding, that on account of their connection with her, the should think himself yery happy in having it in his power to be of service to them.

Signora Sporza penetrated into the motive of Zeluco's proffered services; but she also knew that he was on an intimate spoting with the minister, and might be of effential service to her cousin in the affair of her

eming (

her claim, the decision of which had been iritherto: pirotracted ion: the most frivolous pretextatio the most litigious manner. It must be confessed, that, in the warmth of Signora Sporza's zeal to serve her friends. the was often regardless of the motive from which those who served them acted; could she have induced Zeluco to serve Madam de Scidits from pure and honourable motives, no doubt the would have preferred it; but that not being in her power, the thought the pext best was to secure the same effect whatever produced it. After thanking Zeluco therefore for his obliging offers the added, That if he would do her the pleafure of calling in the evening, the would prefent him to her two relations; and that Madam de Seidlits would herself explain to him the grounds of her claim.

Being introduced accordingly to the two fatties as a friend of Signora Sporza, he became intoxicated with the elegant fweetness of Laura's manner, which he found equal to her beauty, and listened with much feeming

feeming attention and apparent folicitude to the history of her mother's suit, expressing great zeal to serve her on that or any other occasion.

The nobleman with whom Zeluco came to Naples had confiderable influence with the minister: Zeluco himself had more: both were employed in giving him a favourable idea of Madame de Seidlits's case, or rather in inspiring him with a delire of promoting it, independent of the right on which it was founded. It is probable that Zeluco was thinking on fomething elfe during that part of Madame de Seidlits's narrative, for the foundation of her claim was what he was unable to explain, but it was also what the minister shewed no anxiety to understand. Soon after, however, he publicly hinted, that having taken much pains to get a clear idea of Madame de Seidlits's claim, he was led to believe that the judges would decide in her favour. the minister's prophecies of this kind were generally accomplished, Madame de Seidlits

But

Seidlits was congratulated on this happy omen, as if the had already gained her cause; and she imputed this fair prospect to the interposition of Zeluco.

From this time he had frequent opportunities of feeing and conversing with Laura, and he exhausted all his power of infinuation to ingratiate himself into her good opinion, but without fuccess. young lady had more penetration into character, and a far juster way of thinking than any of her fex with whom he had hitherto been acquainted; the same arts which had rendered him agreeable to many of them, had a contrary effect on her: she was not pleased when she observed, that, as often as he found her alone, his conversation was much intersperfed with compliments on her beauty. She had been sufficiently accustomed to sweeteners of this kind, not to value them above their worth; and the had remarked, that they proceeded as often from a contempt of the understanding as from an admiration of the beauty of the person to whom they were addressed.

But whatever doubts Laura might have of Zeluco's fincerity when he expressed a high opinion of ber merit, there was something in his air and manner which convinced her! he had a very high opinion of his own. In this, however, Laura was in some degree mistaken; for notwithstanding the loftines of his manner, Zeluco's folf-conceit was confined to his external figure, to his addtefel and his natural talents; he was conftious of having neglected the opportunities of improvenient, and lamented the want of certain accomplishments which he with eavy law others possels : for with whatever plant fible warnish he concealed his foibles or vices from the fight of others, he found it in an possible to hide them from his own; so that's when there poured the honey of adulation into his cup, the unconductable power! of confidence often turned it into gall-land; rendered him unable to swallow the manfeous ideaught; yet by a fingular effect of selfish caprice, though sensible of his war failings and vices, be detelted all whom he suspected of having sufficient penetration to fee

ice into his real character, and vot chare bonning the fame fontiments with hime & felf. ... He could support the company of those only upon whose understandings he imagined he imposed, by giving them a much better idea of his character than lite deferved. This accounts for his constant preference of ignorant fociety, and for the gloom and diffatisfaction which attended him as often as he was not engaged in fidh purfuits as bury thought and kill reflection. Yet this diffatisfied milerable man on whose minderepentance and remarks were aften obruiding themselves, was, on account of his wealth and the followid fryle im which he lived, konfidered by many as iromarkenfible to hide the appropriate stanuated gelds

than in our climate of the happinets of a grandetic. The grove overboking the prediction in the happinets of a cipien has a fine effect at a diffrance; we added the mire the fublishing of its fituation, and the brightness of its vendue, when gilded by the rays of the film; well gendge no labour.

apolied of all the following praison to

in scrambling up to this seat of pleasures which, when attained, we often find cold and comfortless, overgrown with moss, pierced by the winds of every quarter, and far less genial than the sheltered bank from whence we fet out. In like manner many men, who are viewed with admiration and envy at a distance, become the object of pity or contempt when nearly approached. this we may be most assured, that all the decorations of rank and the smiles of fortune cannot prevent the intrusions of remorfe and felf-condemnation upon a mind fensible of having abused talents, and neglected through life the opportunities of improvement; far less can they convey happiness, or even tranquillity, to one conscious of perfidy, cruelty, and ingratitude. But Laura did not at this time know that the peace of Zeluco's mind was disturbed by intruders of this nature; and the vain fatisfaction which he frequently enjoyed from the contemplation of his face and figure, she imagined extended to his whole character,

w.

character, and rendered him, in her opinion, by much too well fatisfied with himfelf.

However profuse of panegyric Zeluco was, as often as he happened to find Laura by herself, yet he always stopt short, and abruptly changed the tenor of his discourse when her mother joined them.

This did not escape the observation of Laura; and one day on his making this sudden transition as Madame de Seidlits entered the room, Laura said to him gravely, "There is no need, Signor, for you to fly from the subject on which you have dwelt so long; I do assure you, the praises of my beauty are to the full as agreeable to my mother as they are to myself."

At this unexpected remark, Zeluco's countenance suddenly displayed strong marks of displeasure, and even rage; but recollecting himself, he instantly smoothed it over with the smile of good-humour; and having bowed, and enquired after the health of Madame de Seidlits, he turned

to Laura, faying, "I fly not from the finiject, Madam; the praise of your good qualities is the most delightful of all subjects to me; but a sudden thought struck me immediately before your mother entered the room."

"A sudden thought seemed to strike you also after she entered," said Laura, " if one may judge from the alterations in your countenance."

"I know nothing of my countenance," faid Zeluco, with a careless air; "but I have great satisfaction at my heart in informing you, Madam," continued he, and turning to Madame de Seidlits, "that your claim is admitted to its fullest extent, of which you will have more formal notice this very day from the court."

Madame de Seidlits expressed a strong sense of obligation to Zeluco, imputing her success to his influence and exertions; he on his part affected to place it wholly to the justice of her cause; expressing astonishment, however, at its having been delayed

layed to very long, and with an oftentatious air of modefty disclaiming any kind of merit from bis poor feeble efforts.

When Zeluco withdrew, Madame de Seidlits spoke of him with all the partiality of gratitude. Laura affented with coolness and moderation; she had observed fomething in his looks and conduct which displeased her, and conveyed some faint sufpicion of his motives. Madame de Seidlits did not refine on looks or language; the founded her idea of Zeluco's general character on the personal obligation she lay under to him. On occasions of this nature the mother is generally more prone to be fuspicious than the daughter; in this particular instance it was otherwise: Laura had as much fensibility to the sentiment of gratitude as her mother; but having doubts respecting Zeluco's disposition and motives, she would have been more pleased if the favour had come from another hand.

CHAP. XXVII.

La physiognomie n'est pas une régle qui nous soit donnée pour juger des hommes; elle nous peut servir de conjecture.

LA BRUYERE.

faction in the thoughts of her having at length obtained justice; and the good and friendly character of Zeluco was the frequent theme of her panegyric. When the was dwelling one day on this favourite topic, "It is unfortunate," faid Laura, that the expression of his countenance corresponds so ill with the qualities of his heart."

dear," faid the mother; " few men are fo handsome as Signor Zeluco."

"It is, I believe, generally thought fo," faid Laura; "but I confess I am not of the general opinion."

" No!

- " No! that a little furprifes me."
- "When I speak of the expression of the countenance," resumed Laura, "I mean something different from beauty or ugliness; there are many men whom I think plainer than Signor Zeluco, whose countenance has nothing of that expression, which I think rather disagreeable in his."
- "Am I to understand, child, "find Madame de Seidlits, smiling, "that a man may be too handsome to be agreeable to you?"
- "You would laugh at me if I said so," replied Laura; "yet if a man seems too sensible of his being handsome, you must admit that he is the less agreeable on that account."
- "When a man happens to be handfome," replied Madame de Seidlits, "people are apt to conclude, without any other reason, that he is vain of his looks."
 - "I am not, however, so unjust," said Laura; "for example, I agree with the general opinion in thinking Mr. N——,

the Englishman who is so often at our cousin's, very handsome; yet he is so free from airs, and all appearance of conceit, that it is impossible to think him vain. His features express goodness of heart, but I have seen features which, considered separately, seem as good, and yet the countenance on the whole to which they belong conveys the idea of the reverse."

"I do not admit," replied Madame de Seidlits, "that this is the case with Signor Zeluco's."

"Perhaps I am whimfical in this point," faid Laura; "but I am convinced a man may be ill-looking, and yet give no idea of his being a bad man. And with respect to Signor Zeluco, I do think that those who do not know from experience that he is of a good character, might be apt to suspect him of a bad."

"Nothing depends more on whim, or is more uncertain, than the pretended art of physiognomy," said Madame de Seidlits.

" Yet

"Yet it never fails to have some influence on our opinion," raplied Laura. where

" It ought not," replied Madamer de Scidlits: " it may missend us greatly: Did you ever, for example, behold a more lovely face than that of the wretched woman we faw the other night at the opera? yet her profligate life is well known. You may recollect also, how very harsh and unpleasant the countenance of your father's friend, Colonel Sleiffen was; yet there never existed a worthier man. You ought therefore, my dear Laura, to beware of imagining that vice is connected with deformity, or virtue with external beauty."

" I beg pardon, my dear Madam," replied Laura, " but I might use the two instances you have given in support of my argument; for the opera woman, you mention, in spite of her beauty, I should never have thought a person of a virtuous disposition; and I always imagined I saw benevolence shining through the harsh features of Colonel Sleiffen."

> " I suspect," S 4

- "I suspect," replied Madame de Seidlits,
 that a previous knowledge of their character led your opinion in both cases, and
 I am sure that candour and charity ought
 to prevent our suspecting any person of
 being bad, till we have reason to believe so
 from their conduct."
- " I do affure you, my dear mother," faid Laura, " that it always gives me pain to think ill of any body, and it affords me fincere pleafure to find them better than I expected."
- "Have you ever reason to think ill of Signor Zeluco?" said Madame de Seidlits, with some emotion; "I remember you said something that seemed unpleasant to him as I entered."
- "Why, no,—no," replied Laura, with a little hefitation; "he was paying me a few compliments, and stopped short as you entered. I only hinted to him that I liked no conversation when you were not present, that he judged improper when you were. But as to thinking ill of him,—I have—I have

have no reason; we were talking of his looks."

"They afford no reason indeed," said Madame de Seidlits; "I hope experience, my dear, will teach you to judge of worth by some more certain criterion than the features of the face."

"I hope it will, my dearest madam," replied Laura, taking her mother's hand affectionately in both hers, " and till then my opinions shall be directed by your judgment; of this you may rest assured, that nothing can ever instruence me to think ill of those whom you continue to think well of."



C H A P. XXVIII. In read

Illa quidem primo nulles intelligit ignes.

OVID Metamorph, Lib. 9.

TELUCO had been disconcerted, as has been mentioned, and was a little piqued at the manner in which Laura received the compliments that he paid her, and what the faid in his hearing to her mother; but he was fill more mortified to perceive the indifference which the displayed towards him on all occasions, notwithstanding his peculiar attention to her, and the pains he took to gain her regard. Had Laura been thoroughly acquainted with Zeluco's character, the distaste she had to him would not have been furprifing, but she had not had fufficient opportunity of knowing him; she saw something in his manner indeed, and in the expression of his countenance, which

which she did not like, yet it might have been expected that the elegance of his person, and the splendor of his wealth, would have inclined her to get the better of this prejudice, as perhaps they would, had not her imagination been prepossessed in a manner which will appear singular.

Laura's father had a fon by a former marriage, who was now a captain of dragoons in the Pruffian service. This gentleman's most intimate friend was the Baron Carlostein, a man of family and very considerable fortune. They served together under the great Frederic, in the short was concerning the Bavarian succession.

After one unfortunate skirmish, a small detachment which Carlostein commanded, formed the rear of the retreating party, and defended a particular post with great obstinacy, that the main body might have time to make good their retreat; as he was falling back at last, his detachment was surrounded by a numerous party of Austrian Hussars, and notwithstanding a

very steady relistance, would have been cut to pieces, or made prisoners, had not Captain Seidlits, at the head of a few dragoons, made a desperate charge, by which the Hussars were dispersed, and Carlostein, with the survivors of his detachment, brought off.

This was the commencement of a very intimate friendship between these two officers. At the termination of the war, Captain Seidlits prevailed on his friend to pass a few days at a little villa belonging to his father, in the neighbourhood of Berlin; Laura was then a child between ten and eleven years of age. She had often heard her father, and other officers, mention Carlostein as a young man of the greatest hopes; she had heard many ladies talk of him as remarkably genteel and amiable. Her brother had written in terms of high admiration of Carlostein's conduct in the action above-mentioned, and she had heard his letters read to the company at her father's table. When Laura under-. Other flood,

flood, therefore, that the person whom she had heard fo much applauded was coming to her father's house, she expected to see a The appearance and manners of hero. Carlostein did not belie her expectation: during the short stay which he made at the villa, he was treated by Colonel Seidlits and his lady with that distinguished hospitality which it was natural they should pay to a man of his character and rank, the intimate friend of their fon. What Laura had heard of this young officer, the respect paid him by her parents, the affectionate attachment of her brother, his own figure and elegant manners, tended to fire her fancy, and render him, in her mind, the first of human beings. He had received a wound with a fabre on one fide of his brow, which reached beneath his temple; the scar was covered with a slip of black plaster, appearing peculiarly graceful in the child's eyes, and a confirmation of the heroic character of Carlostein. Colonel Seidlits and his lady perceived Laura's admiration miration of their guest, and were amused with the earnest manner in which she sometimes looked at him, and the pleased attention with which she listened when he spoke.

The Colonel one day observed her examining a print of Le Brune's picture of the family of Darius;—" What has caught your fancy here," said he, coming behind and tapping her on the shoulder. The child imagined that she saw a likeness to Carlostein's in the countenance which Le Brun gives to Alexander.—" Do you not think," replied she, " that this face," pointing to Hæphestion, " has a resemblance of my brother?"

The Colonel having looked attentively at the print, and observing the resemblance which really had attracted Laura's attention, fell a laughing, and replied, "No, my dear, I cannot say I do,—but I own I am somewhat surprised that the resemblance between this face," pointing to Alexander, "and your friend Baron Carlostein, seems entirely

entirely to have escaped so accurate an obferver as you are."

The child seemed a little out of countenance, and when Colonel Seidlite recounted the circumstance to his lady, he added, "I should be glad to know at what age a young lady begins to disguise her sentiments?"— " At the same age that young gentlemen begin to disguise theirs," replied Madame de Seidlits, " when they fuspect, from the behaviour of those around, that there . is fomething wrong or ridiculous in their sentiments. We first taught Laura," continued the, " to admire the Baron, and afterwards by laughing at the child for the marks of admiration which she shews, we give her a notion that there is fomething ridiculous in it, of course she wishes to conceal what exposes her to raillery. A boy would have done the fame."

"I imagine not exactly in the fame way," replied the Colonel.

Carlostein went soon after to his estate in a distant part of the Prussian dominions; he

he afterwards past some time in France; on his return to his own country, his duty as a soldier kept him with his regiment, and he had never after seen Laura, or thought of her more, than as an agreeable child, the sister of his friend.

The impression which he made on ber imagination was certainly stronger, and more permanent; although her parents considered this partiality of Laura's to Carlostein as

A violet in the youth of primy nature, Forward, not permanent; sweet, but not lasting, The persume and suppliance of a minute *.

Laura herself endeavoured to conceal it to prevent the raillery to which it exposed her; yet it had some influence in making her reject the addresses of more than one lover before she left Germany; all of whom were thought advantageous matches, considering the smallness of her fortune. She sound them to fall so far beneath the accomplished Carlossein, that she did not hesitate a moment. The same im-

^{*} Shakespeare.

pression, though now considerably weakened by time, tended to make her view Zeluco with indisserence, and often with dislike: so much did he fall below that model of which she still carried the traces in her memory. In this preserence, Laura proved that her judgment was not directed by external appearance, for in the general opinion, Zeluco would have passed for a handsomer man than Carlostein.

Vol. 1. T

ean how many and a some or would give the world of the world appropriate the world of the world

ional to talk H A P. XXIX.

Non te Penelopen difficilem procis,

Tyrrhenus genuit parens. HORAT

LIOWEVER much Zeluco was mortified and piqued at the indifference of Laura, his passion for her rather seemed to augment than to cool. As the house where he had the most convenient opportunities of meeting with her was that of Signora Sporza, he thought it indispensably necessary to keep that lady in constant good humour with him; with this view he cultivated her favour with the most respectful affiduity. He attempted in vain, however, to prevail on her to accept of any present of value: she always declined shis offers with good humour and gaiety, faying, nobody in whom the was particularly interested, was at that time in prison for debt:

fhe

debt; but when any such case occurred, she would apply to him for a ring or fnuff-box proper for their relief. Zeluco considered all this as mere affectation and grimace, and was convinced that she would, in due time, unfold the particular mode in which she wished to be indemnified; for he took it for granted, that indemnified in one shape or other she intended to be, for whatever civility she shewed, or whatever trouble she took on his account. In the meantime, he plainly perceived that she would not stoop to be directly affishing to his views on Laura. He imagined she had come to a refolution to observe a neutrality, till fuch time, at least, as she could exact a very large subsidy for acting as an auxiliary.---But in these conjectures he had entirely mistaken the character of the lady. Bred in a country where a very free system of gallantry prevails, Signora Sporza certainly did not view it in the light that a virtuous woman ought. her youth, she had been a coquette, and

the retained fomething of that appearance at an age when coquetry is less tolerable: which gave a handle to her enemies to infinuate that slie had carried matters beyond the point at which simple coquetry is supposed to stop; this, however, they were never able to ascertain i-and as those who were most industrious to spread the infinuation were, with better grounds. thought to be in that predicament themfelves, their malice had the less effects. Her conffant good-humour, humane disposition, and easy manners, rendered her highly agreeable to fociety in general; and the had lived on the best terms, with her, husband, undisturbed, with jealousy, notwithstanding his being an Italian.

Her talent for raillery the managed with fuch address, as to render it entertaining in general, without being offensive in particular. Mere, dull, downright scandal, which had no object but the gratification of malice, she detested, and considered the circulation of every story to the disadvance.

tage of others, as inexcusable even although founded in truth. When a connection of a particular kind sublisted between two people, of different fexes, nobody was more quick than Signora Sporza in perceiving it; yet she was never heard to give the least hint of her knowledge or suspicion of such an intrigue. the parties met openly at her affemblies. the received them with her usual politeness; if either of them made her acquainted with their intimacy, she would not suffer them to visit her afterwards. She never would be the confident of a love intrigue; because accessaries, she said, were as guilty as the principals, with far less temptation; besides, she added, as the loving couple generally quarrel afterwards, and sometimes go the length of hating each other, part of this hatred may extend to those who encouraged their connection.

Another of this lady's maxims was, that nothing should ever be told concerning one friend of another, particularly to a hus-

band of his wife, or to a wife of her husband, which would give them pain to know. If what is told is false, all the world agrees, that the tale-bearer has done a very ill thing; and if it happens to be true, in Signora's Sporza's opinion, a much worse; for a malicious falsehood, said she, ceases to do harm when the truth comes to be known, but the mischief attending a malicious truth is more durable. Jealoufy, whether well or ill founded, she considered as the greatest plague of society; a jealous husband or wife she thought the most odious of all odious animals, and as carefully to be excluded from good company as mad people or cut-throats. She had no foruple in declaring that, in her opinion, the man was devoid of principle who intrigued with any gentlewoman, thowever willing the might be before fuch gentlewoman was provided with a husband, or at least within a very short time of being fo: and she thought that man was very little better who did not take due precautions tions to prevent his intercourse with a work man of reputation from becoming public, even although the lady was married.

As Signora Sporza had no favourable opinion of Zeluco from her first acquaintance with him, and even strongly suspected the nature of his views on Laura; it will feem extraordinary, that she did not communicate these suspicions to Laura, or to Madame de Seidlits, for both of whom her esteem and affection hourly increased; the truth is, it was this very affection that prevented her. She expected to make Zeluco's attachment to Laura, and his influence with the minister, of service to her friends in other schemes which the menttated for their benefit; but the law plainly from the avowed principles and undeviate ing conduct of both the mother and daught ter, that on the flightest idea of his views oh Laufal they would rendunce afferent nection with Zelucoy and spurh at every advantage that could attend it. I Having a very high opinion, therefore, of Laula's

T 4

prudence,

prudence, on which the relied much, and believing in her aversion to the man, on which the relied more, the permitted him quietly to proceed in his scheme, convinced however that he would be successful only in promoting her's.

There certainly was little delicacy in Signora Sporza's way of thinking on this, and some other subjects; and as she was of a friendly benevolent disposition, and possessed friendly benevolent qualities, it is to be regretted that they were intermingled with any of baser alloy.

Our only reason for describing men and women as animals of heterogeneous composition, made up of bad as well as good materials, is, that we have hitherto always found them so; but we shall be happy to delineate uniform and perfect characters as soon as we have the good fortune to meet their prototypes in nature. There is room to fear, however, that they are as difficult to find as they would be agreeable and easy to describe; and that the race of those

these perfect beings incapable of weakness, and invulnerable to vice, who are ever armed at all points, and cased in virtues as the knights of chivalry were in mail, has intirely failed, as well as that of these tremendous giants, void of every virtue, and replete with every vice, who lived in the same ages;—till these opposite extremes, men intirely good or completely wicked appear again, we must be contented with that mediocrity of character which prevails, and draw mankind as we find them, the best subject to weaknesses, the worst imbued with some good quality.

In a character, such as that of the person whose story we have the unpleasant task of recording, there are, perhaps, sewer good qualities than in any other, because the basis of Zeluco's character was cruelty, at least a total disregard to the seelings of his fellow-creatures, when any interest or gratification of his own was in question.

This disposition of the mind, we conceive, admits of fewer good qualities, and

CHAP. XXX.

A perfidious Attempt.

AS Zeluco now found more frequent opportunities than ever of being in company with Laura, he continued his affiduities with increased zeal, and strove by every means of infinuation with which he was acquainted to gain her good opinion; but with all the pains he took and the art he used, her behaviour to him never exceeded the bounds of common politeness, and sometimes a kind of politeness which savoured a little of dislike.

Although few men had less tenderness than Zeluco for the self-love of others, none could feel more exquisitely when their own was wounded; he perceived Laura's indifference with indignation, and would have endured it with still more impatience, had he not found a balsam to alleviate the smart in thevery root from whence it sprung. His vanity, while it made him

that she was descient in penetration, and did not relish the graces with which he thought himself adorned, as women of taste usually did: "L'amour propre," as Rochesoucault sinely observes, "empêthe bien que celui que neus statte soit j'amais celui qui nous statte la plus." It might be thought that this mean opinion of Laura's taste would tend to diminish the force of his attachment to her; but we must remember that Zeluco's love was entirely sensual; he thought Laura's face the most beautiful, and her person the most piquant, he had ever seen. The qualities of her mind he regarded not.

The attentive and complaisant manners in which Madame de Seidlits always behaved to him convinced him that he enjoyed ber, good opinion; he perceived also, that she had a taste for show and magniscence, and was, a little out of countenance sometimes on account of the want of those superfluities which custom has rendered almost necessaries in a certain rank of

life. On this weakness he founded an opinion, that, with proper management, the might be gradually brought to wink at the connection he wished to form with her daughter; a piece of complaisance, however shocking, which he had already mes with in more than one instance.

He resolved therefore to begin his horrid delign by fixing an obligation of an important nature on her, unknown both to her daughter and Signora Sporzai: he waited on her one forenoon when he knew the two other ladies were abroad; and preluding what he had to propose with many apologies, he said, "That the high esteem he had for her, and the sincere concern he took in her interest, had prompted him to make some inquiry into her circumstances; and that he was much grieved to find they were so ill proportioned to her merit. As your husband," continued he; " belonged to another fervice, I find it will be difficult to have this remedied by the bounty of this court; but you will oblige

me infinitely (especially if you will agree to keep it a secret from every other perform without exception), by permitting me to be your banker for an annual sum, till such time at least as your own affairs are better arranged." So saying, he presented her with a note of very considerable value.

The blood mounted into Madame de Seidlite's face at this proposal, and she immediately replied, with an air of suffrish and displeasure, That the was sorry he had taken the trouble of making an inc quiry of fuch a nature; that he had feceived an erroneous account of her affairs. which were not in a fituation to justify her in accepting assistance of that kind from any person; but more particularly from? one with whom fire had no natural connection. She added. That the should always have a proper sense of the obligation! which, unexpected and unfolicited on her part, he had already conferred on her; but the was determined to be exceeding the tious of permitting a load to be increased which

which she had already felt too heavy for her to bear without great uncasiness. Having said this she withdrew, throwing such a look at Zeluco as his conscious heart interpreted into a suspicion of his base defign. He remained some time fixed to the spot, and then returned to his own house in much disturbance of mind.

He was now convinced that he had made a false estimate of the character of Madame de Seidlits; that he had betrayed his scheme on her daughter, and dreaded that he should be deprived of the pleasure of visiting her any more, without which he selt he could enjoy little comfort or repose.

After much reflection, and after forming and rejecting various plans to remove the effects of this rash step, and reinstate himself in the good opinion of Madame de Seidlits, he at length sent her the following letter:

"I AM much afraid, my dear Madam, that I have offended your delicacy by my proposal this morning, which I am now convinced

convinced was made in too abrupt a manner, owing to my having received some vexatious news of a domestic nature, which will oblige me to embark for Messina within a few days; having little expectation of returning to Naples, I grasped too eagerly at the happiness of serving a perfon I fo highly esteem, and whom there is reason to fear I shall never see again. I hope you will forgive my precipitate zeal; for however just your reasons may be for rejecting the satisfaction aimed at, I hope you will never have any for denying some share of your regard to him who is, with the highest esteem, and the warmest prayers for your happiness,

" Madam,

"Your most obedient,

" And most humble servant,

" ZELUCO."

Although Madame de Seidlits's pride had been alarmed by Zeluco's proposal, she had no suspicion that it was dictated by any base motive; and therefore she was not Vol. I. U without

without unealiness even before receiving this letter, lest she had behaved with too much loftiness to a well-meaning and friendly man. She became entirely of his opinion the moment she perused the letter; her candid mind was filled with remorge for her own behaviour, and forrow for threatened departure.

She directly fent him a letter, apologizing for her behaviour, and entreated him not to leave Naples without feeing her once more.

CHAP. XXXI.

—Tamen ad mores natura recurrit

Damnatos, fixa et mutari nescia.—

Juv. Sat. xiii. 239.

turned from their airing, Madame de Seidlits informed them, that Zeluco had paid her a visit, and that he intended to leave Naples. She mentioned this in such a manner that they naturally thought the sole design of his visit had been to acquaint her with his sudden departure; this she did to prevent any inquiry concerning the real motive of his visit, which, in compliance with Zeluco's request, she intended to conceal.

Signora Sporza was greatly surprised at Zeluco's sudden resolution; it appeared unaccountable to her, who was convinced his affections centered at Naples, and did U 2 not

not believe that any business would appear of sufficient importance in the eyes of a man of his character and fortune, to draw him from the place where his affections were fixed.

Laura was uneasy because she saw her mother so; for independent of that circumstance, she would have been pleased with the departure of a man whose company was disagreeable to her.

The reader needs not be informed that Zeluco had no intention of leaving Naples, and that the story of vexatious news, which obliged him to embark for Sicily, was an invention, calculated to remove all suspicion of his real plan from the mind of Madame de Seidlits, and to convince her, that his proposal could be dictated by pure benevolence alone; for if, previous to making it, he had already formed the resolution of quitting Italy, with no view of returning for several years, and little chance of ever seeing her or her daughter again, the offer must have been

well intended, whether she thought it became her to accept it or not.

But it was necessary that he should seem in earnest before he sent the letter to Madame de Seidlits; therefore he announced his intention to the domestics of his own family, ordered feveral things to be prepared and packed up, called in his debts, ordered inquiry to be made about a proper vessel for transporting him and his suite. In short, he acted his part so well, that none of his acquaintance, except Signora Spòrza, had any doubts of his intention.

When Zeluco received Madame de Seidlits's answer to his letter, he began to refume his old opinions; his mind, habituated to hypocrify and deceit, could not enter into the natural movements of an honest heart, apprehensive of having acted ungenerously, and throbbing with eagerness to make reparation; he imagined her answer displayed an inclination to accept of his offer, and thought her stately behaviour had been assumed on purpose to enhance the value of her future acquiescence, or perhaps was a temporary triumph, with which the good lady chose to indulge her vanity; but having been driven to immediate decision by the unexpected news of his departure, she was now ready to capitulate on reasonable terms.

He did not continue long in this way of thinking; for when he waited on her the following day, and Madame Seidlits having repeated her apology for the coolness of her behaviour at their last interview, he began to hint, though in a distant way, at a renewal of his former proposition; but was immediately stopt short, by her rejecting it with equal firmness, though with less anger than at first. She added, in the most obliging manner, That she had taken the liberty of requesting to see him; because she could not bear the thoughts of his leaving Naples after such a cold interview as their last, without expressing that fense of gratitude which she should ever retain for his goodness to her on a late occasion,

escation, and without wishing him a good yoyage.

There was so much virtuous dignity and unaffected candour and benevolence in the whole of her discourse and deportment, as overawed his insidious tongue, and checked every presumptuous hope that began to spring up in his breast.

At his taking leave, Madame de Seidlits, with some degree of solemnity and fervour, said, "Heaven direct you, Sir, wherever you go, and bless you with all the prosperity and success which your disinterested conduct and benevolent character deserve." The conscience of Zeluco smote, him at this petition, and he felt a pang sharp as the stiletto of the Portuguese.

Disappointed, humbled, and self-condemned, in broken accents, and with a faultering tongue, he was withdrawing, without having the affurance once to pronounce the name of Laura, when Signora Sporza and that young lady entered the room; even then he was unable to recover himself so far as to address them in his usual manner; after bowing to each, without uttering a word, he hurried out of the room,

His agitation spoke more powerfully in his favour with Madame de Seidlits, than he could himself have done had he been ever so cool and recollected; that consusion which proceeded from disappointment, perfidy, and conscious guilt, she imputed to the sensibility of a benevolent heart, on being separated from friends, without the hope of seeing them again for a long time.

Laura, without being so fully convinced of its justice, acquiesced in the construction of her mother.

Signora Sporza could not account in a fatisfactory manner for the behaviour of Zeluco, but she was too much convinced of the felfishness of his disposition, to believe that he could be much affected with any thing unconnected with his own personal interest or pleasure.

He was under the necessity of continuing the preparations for his departure for some days; but on the arrival of the first vessel

veffel from Sicily, he pretended that he had received letters, informing him that the business which required his presence was happily and unexpectedly terminated; fo that his voyage was no longer necessary.-This news he allowed to reach the ladies in the common course of circulation, fearing that their delicacy might be hurt by his fending a formal message to acquaint them with it; as that would imply his thinking his motions of more importance to them, than they might incline to have believed; but on his waiting on them a few days after, he was highly pleased when Madame de Seidlits chid him for omitting to fend her a piece of intelligence which gave her much pleasure. He looked at Laura, in hopes of her shewing marks of agreeing with her mother; but as she felt differently, she seemed as if she had not heard what her mother had faid. Signora Sporza, looking slily at Zeluco, said, " I am less surprised than my friend, having all along had a prepoffession that something would occur to prevent this voyage,"

CHAP. XXXII.

The Importance of a Man to bimself.

ZELUCO was now on a better footing than ever with Madame de Seidlits, visited her more frequently, and became more and more enamoured of her daugh-The natural gracefulness of her manner, the lively good sense of her converfation, and the winning sweetness of her temper, would have attracted the admiration of every man of sentiment, although these qualities had been connected with a face and person of the common kind. Even in the eyes of Zeluco, sunk as he was in fenfuality and debased by vice, the filial affection, the graceful modesty, and benevolent heart of this amiable young woman gave additional poignancy to those external beauties which hitherto he had esteemed as all that is valuable in woman.

From

From the observations which Zeluco had made on the conduct of mankind, confirmed by what passed within his own breast, his opinion was, that virtue was mere varnish and pretext, and whatever apparent difinterestedness, generosity, or self-denial, there were in the conduct of any person, that if the whole could be chymically analyzed and reduced to their original elements, felf-interest would be found at the bottom of the crucible; he was, besides, of a suspicious temper, and convinced that, for the most of their actions. mankind have fecret reasons very different from the ostensible. If, therefore, the motive announced was of a generous or difinterested nature, he never believed it to be the real one, but turned his eyes in search of a motive where felf-interest predominated.

In the present case, not being able to conjecture any advantage that could accrue to Laura, from behaving with so much reserve to him (as to disliking him, he thought

thought that impossible), nor any benefit which Madame de Seidlits could derive from rejecting his proposal, especially as he had annexed no condition to it; he laboured to discover what could impel two women who were not devoid of common sense to act in such an irrational manner. And after much deliberate reslexion, he at length imputed the whole of their conduct to a scheme concerted between the mother and daughter, with the aid of Signora Sporza, to take advantage of his passion for Laura, and, by assumed dignity in the one and reserve in the other, to allure him into a marriage.

Replete with this notion he determined to be more sparing in his attentions to Laura, to pay his court with oftentatious assiduity to a young lady of family and considerable beauty then at Naples; and by alarming Madame de Seidlits and Laura with jealousy, and the fear of losing him for ever, induce them both to more complaisance.

He acted the part he intended so well, that within a short time it was generally believed at Naples, that a treaty of marriage was on foot between Zeluco and the young lady in question; and he took particular care that Signora Sporza, and her two friends, should have more reason than others to be convinced of the truth of this report.

In requital for the pains he gave himself in his new assumed character, he had the vexation to perceive, that those of all his acquaintance who took the least interest in his behaviour, and in the news he had circulated, were precisely the persons he wished to affect the most; that Madame de Seidlits and Signora Sporza heard and believed it with the most perfect indifference, and if there was any alteration observable in the behaviour of Laura, it was that she seemed a little gayer than formerly.

Finding that a stratagem, which he imagined would have greatly disconcerted the supposed scheme of the ladies, and produced

duced fomething favourable to his own views, had intirely failed, he now thought proper to relax in his affiduities to the young lady in question, and renew them to her whom, for some time, he seemed to have abandoned.

He was the more eager to return to his former society at Signora Sporza's, as he understood that Mr. N-, the English gentleman formerly mentioned, spent a great deal of his time with her, and in the company of Madame de Seidlits and He could hardly indeed allow Laura. himself to imagine that any woman who had eyes, could prefer this Englishman to himself; yet, recollecting that the tastes of women are wonderfully capricious, he felt fome fensations of jealousy on hearing of the visits of Mr. N---. Having prepared a plaufible flory to account for his late absence, and what he thought a mighty well-turned apology, he again waited on Madame de Seidlits. He had no opportunity, however, of pronouncing his apo-

logy,

logy, for as no notice had been taken by Laura, or her relations, of his retreat, the fame inattention was paid to his return. He was received as if he had passed the preceding evening with them; Signora Sporza saying, just as he was about to make his apology,—This is lucky enough, as N—— cannot be with us; we were in want of somebody to form our party.—Pray, Signor, draw a card.

Baffled in all his plans of feduction, his usual amusements becoming insipid, and his former pleasures nauseous; feeling himfelf incapable of any enjoyment out of the company of Laura, the obdurate and haughty spirit of Zeluco was obliged to relinquish every idea of obtaining the object of his wishes by, what he called, conquest, and to think of proposing articles of union.

This last recourse was the more mortifying to him, as it was a favourite maxim of his, that no man in his senses would ever think of entering into the state of matrimony, mony, but by the door of wealth, or with the view of using it as the ladder of ambition; yet impelled by desires which he could not gratify on other terms, he now found himself obliged to sue for admission into that state without the attractions of either wealth or ambition.

After a long internal struggle, he at last waited on the mother of Laura, and without much ceremony or circumlocution, for he had not the least doubt of success, he acquainted her with his honourable intentions respecting her daughter. Few things could have been more agreeable to Madame de Seidlits than such a proposal.

During the first violence of her grief and dejection of spirits on her husband's death, she felt the diminution of her fortune as an inconsiderable evil after so great a missortune; but now that the sharpness of her sorrow was somewhat blunted by time, she began to be more sensible of the inconveniences and mortifications attendant on narrow circumstances.

Her

Her husband, like most Germans, was fond of show, and had encouraged his wife in a more expensive style of life than he could well afford. She herfelf, in other respects of a very amiable character, was not without vanity; she was desirous that her house, furniture, and equipage, should not only be genteel but splendid. It is not furprising, therefore, that the minute œconomy which was absolutely necessary in her present circumstances should be highly difagreeable to her, even on her own account, but still more so on account of her fondness for Laura, whom she eagerly wished to see possessed of all the elegancies of life, and for whole smallest pleasure she was ever ready to facrifice any gratification of her own; indeed, all her own gratifications, even those of her vanity, were more fenfibly enjoyed by her in the person of her daughter than in her own.

As Madame de Seidlits foresaw that Laura's marriage with Zeluco would probably be accompanied with many conveniencies Vol. I. X to

to herself, would put her beloved daughter into that state of assume and splendor which so well became her, and as Zeluco was a man of whom she had a good opinion, she heartily rejoiced at the proposal which he made. Having therefore in polite terms thanked him for his good opinion of her daughter, she said she would inform her of his proposals, and then leave the matter to her own decision.

"That is all I wish, Madam, Said Ze-luco.

- "Eor," continued Madame de Seidlits, "Laura's dutiful behaviour gives her a claim to the utmost indulgence, and her excellent understanding renders it improper for me frongly to influence, far less to control her on such an occasion."
- "Control!" repeated Zeluco; "have you reason to think your daughter's affections are already engaged?"
- " I know they are not," faid Madame. de Seidlits; " had that been the cafe, I should have begun by telling you so."

" Then,"

Then, Madam, laid Zeluco, it is to be hoped there will be no need of control.

Madame de Seidlits was not so sure of Laura's agreeing to Zeluco's proposal as he feemed to be, and therefore had spoken in doubtful terms, which he thought unnecessary, and a little ridiculous.

Having obtained leave to make his proposals to Laura herself, he withdrew, fully convinced that they would be most acceptable; but somewhat abashed, that to arrive at the wished-for goal, he was under the necessity of taking the detested road of matrimony.

on Pouding or the itimporps.

Commence the thirty of the

reserved / noro; "have have selected from daughter's affective consumer?"

esting are entitiond. Maisme

ं ठी १०५ र 📉 🕸

CHAP. XXXIII.

Maternal Affection .- Filial Duty.

THAT very evening Madame de Seidlits took occasion to mention Zeluco to Laura, in terms agreeable to the good opinion she had formed of him, and the gratitude which she felt for the good office he had done her; and then added, " she was convinced he would make a good hushand."

- a woman who loved him."
- "A man of generolity and worth must command the esteem of a virtuous woman," answered Madame de Seidlits; "and that, my dear, is often a stronger pledge of happiness in the married state, than the fantastical notions some women form of love."

Alarmed at the fignificant manner with which Madame de Seidlits pronounced this;

--Laura

-Laura, looking earnestly at her mother, cried, "Heavens! what does this mean? —has Signor Zeluco—furely he cannot think-"

"Yes, Laura," said Madame de Seidlits, " he thinks of you, and you only; and this day he offered to make you mistress of his hand and fortune."

The blood immediately forfook Laura's face; she became as pale as snow, and seemed ready to faint.

- "My dearest child," exclaimed Madame de Seidlits; " what is the matter?"
- "Oh! mother," said Laura, in a feeble voice, " will you give me to a man I cannot love?—will you order your Laura—?"
- " How can you talk so, child," said the mother; " when did I order you?"
- " Alas!" faid Laura, " is not every indication of your wishes obeyed as an order by me?
- "For which reason," replied Madame de Seidlits, "I have no wishes but those which you can with pleafure obey."

X 2 d It

"It has been the happiness of my life," faid Laura, "to obey,—to anticipate your wishes, when it was in my power; thus can you wish me married to a mah whom to cannot love? or would you make fuch a requital to the person who has obliged you, as to give him a wife without fortune, and without the least affection, without even

For Heaven's fake, my dear, do not talk in that manner," interrupted Madame de Seidlits; "you well know, I can delire nothing but what is for your good but I beg you may hear me ealmly, your decision off this matter is of great importance woon must be lenfible of the 13d reverse of fortune which has befallen you by the death of your father o his villing prospects in the army, his generous spirit, and above all his love for us both, has accustomed you to a flyla of life very different from what our: present circumstances can sufupport. In this meanwhile, Signor Zelyco, avman of a friendly and benevolent character, and of a vast fortone, offers you his hand, and.

is ready not refere you from all the laconvenignment of poverty sand to place you in a flattiof affluence which you never before experienced. But you fay, you do not love himory Well, if that continues to be the case, there is no more to be said; Inhall never desire you to give your hand to a man. whom you cannot love; but I feared my dear, you are milled by false and romantic notions on that head. romantiquo faid Laura, effician refuling my handsto a man who in no degree interests my heart But you have alluded to theinconveniencies of our present confined fair cumflances, as affecting me in a more hard ticular manner. L know not," appringed Laura, if his I hunderfred amyd mother ars love for as both, has a callomeditagir The harrownels of our circumstances are a fource of such appineds to me up your account only," replied Madame de Scidlits a! e From this moment then, buy dear Madamiller that fource be dried up?" faid X 4 Laura.

Laura, "for our present circumstances, confined as they are, give me no uneasiness; and be assured, that if you can bear them cheerfully, all the inconveniencies attending them are bliss to me, in comparison with affluence as the wife of Zeluco."

- "Well, my dearest girl, I have done; you have said enough, and more than enough;—you shall never again hear him mentioned as a lover by me."
- "My dear mother," cried Laura, with tears of affection, "how can I requite you for this goodness?"
- "By following the dictates of your own virtuous heart," faid Madame de Seidlits; be you happy, my dear child, and I am contented."
- "I am happy!" exclaimed Laura, throwing her arms around her mother's neck; "how can I be but happy while I am bleffed with fuch a parent?"

Madame de Seidlits then informed her daughter, that Zeluco had desired to have an audience of her by himself, in which he would make his proposals; which she had agreed to.

Laura begged with earnestness, that her mother would take on herself the office of acquainting Zeluco with her determined sentiments. But Madame de Seidlits urged her promise, and that Zeluco might consider himself as disrespectfully used, adding, with a smile, you must allow me, my dear, to carry one point in this negociation. Laura cacquiesced, and next morning mustered up all her resolution for a scene, which she thought on with a good deal of uncasiness.

The same process of the contract of the same of the contract of the same of the contract of the same of the contract of the co

of the following of the father with the second of the seco

and the course of the second section of the contraction of

n y mother d.) . . . and his my worms . greathadage ' . .

Zcluco, essima z same s significant.

, root , **C H A P**e_i **XXXIV**eit inwo aid

Si on croit aimer sa maitresse pour l'amour d'elle ons est bien trompé. Rochefoucault.

lits's the day following; after he had waited a few minutes alone, Laura entered the room pale and in evident emotion, without looking him in the face, pointed to a chair, and defired him to be feated, placing herfelf at the same time at a respectful distance.

"No doubt," faid he, "your mother has informed you, Madam, of the fentiments with which your beauty and merit have inspired me, and with the purport of this vilit."

fensible of the honour your good opinion does me; the obligation you conferred on my

í.

my mother demands, and has my warmest gratitude;—but—"

Zeluco, confirming Laura's confusion in his own favour, stepped across the room, seized her shrinking hand, and exclaimed, "Talk not of gratitude for trifles, my whole fortune is now at your disposal; and you will, I hope, name an early day that the rites of the church may unite us for ever."

The security implied in this abrupt address offended the delicacy and roused the spirits of Laura; she disengaged her hand, and throwing an indignant look at Zeluco, said, "Carry your fortune, Sir, to some woman more desirous and more deserving of it; I have claim to share it with you on neither account."

Zeluco, surprised and picqued at her manner, answered, "I am forry you seem offended, Madam; I hope there is nothing in the proposal I have made to hurt your pride."

[&]quot; Without

- "Without giving grounds for an accusation of pride," replied Laura, "I may be surprised at being pressed to fix a day for a purpose I never agreed to, and never shall."
- "I understood, Madam, that your mother had been so obliging as to explain my sentiments and plead my cause; having her approbation, I' flattered myself I should have yours, and that you would be willing to abridge unnecessary delay."
- "My mother, Sir, has a warm and grateful heart, and is penetrated with a fense of your services on a late occasion; I hope I also have becoming sentiments on that head, of which the best proof I can give, is by assuring you at once, that it is not in my power to repay the partiality you express for me in the manner you defire. I hope, therefore, you will here terminate a pursuit which must be vain, and is so little worth your while."
- "I was informed, Madam," faid Zeluco, that your heart was difengaged."

" You

Laura.

"What then are your objections to me?" faid he.

"Since the reasons which determine me," said Laura, "feem valid to those to whom I think myself accountable, I must be excused from an explanation to any other person."

The possibility of his honourable proposals being rejected, had never once entered into the contemplation of Zeluco; on the contrary, he was convinced that all her former reserve was assumed for no other purpose but to allure him to this point; on finding them resused in so decided a manner, his heart swelled with anger, which he could with difficulty suppress.

Laura, perceiving the struggle, added, "I do not mean to offend you, Sir; but I think it my duty, on such an occasion, to assure you, that my determination is unalterable. I sincerely wish you happiness with a more deserving woman."

"You are infinitely obliging, Midam," faid he, his eyes flashing with rage. 2300

I fimust beg to be excused from artending you any longer," said she, retiring with some degree of precipitation.

She was no fooner gone, than Zeluco firuck his clenched fill twice, with frantic violence, on his forehead, and rushed out of the house, before Madame de Seidlits, who meant to have waited on him, had time to reach the room.

The grateful heart of this well-disposed lady was hurt when she understood that Zeluco had left her house in so much displeasure; and even after hearing her daughter's account of the scene which had passed between them, she thought that Laura ought to have softened her refusal, and bore more calmly those signs of vexation and disappointment which Zeluco had displayed; "Which, after all, my dear," added Madame de Seidlits, are proofs of his love."

f They

He

They might have been mistaken for marks of batted," fail Lattra, " and could not have been more distagreeable to me had I known them to be really fuch." They was

When Zeluco returned to his own house, he poured out a thousand execrations against the sex in general, and the pride and folly of Laura in particular; abused his fervants, and displayed many of those ridiculous extravagances, which wounded vanity and disappointment prompt men of peevish and passionate tempers to exhibit. But after having sworn, raged, stamped, bounged and blatphemed for two hours together, he recollected at last, what was very obvious from the first, that these extravagances would not bring him nearer his object; the fermentation excited by this unexpected disappointment settled in gloomy referve, during which he avoided fociety, and passed great part of his time meditating fome scheme for getting Laura into his power, that he might at once fatisfy his defires and his revenge. They

He once thought of causing here to be seized, forced aboard a vessel, and of passing over with her into Tunis. And he had some conversation with a bold enterprising fellow, who commanded a trading vessel, then at Naples, was well acquainted with the Barbary coast, and had lived a considerable time at Tunis; this man, Zeluco had site become acquainted with at Palermo, and had taken great pleasure in listening to his adventures. He sent for him on the president occasion, and, stating a case from which the seaman could not guess at the scheme he meditated, he sounded him with respect, to the practicability of some such plan.

But while his mind was agitated with this villanous project, he occasionally visited. Madame de Seidlits, who, by the completency of her behaviour to him, tendeats voured, as much as lay in her power, to compensate for that of Laura, which the could not help thinking had been too harsh to a person who had conducted himself in so obliging a manner to them both. And the

that the would have been better pleafed that Laura had liftened more favourably to his fuit; which possibly might be the case at some future period. She advised him, however, not to urge her farther at present; adding, That she would acquaint him as soon as she perceived any change in the sentiments of Laura in his favour.

This discourse of Madame de Seidlits tended to turn the mind of Zeluco from the mad and vindictive projects with which it was occupied, the difficulties and danger of which also became more apparent to himself as he cooled.

But still feeling himself in an aukward and mortified situation, and unable to suppress the over-boilings of wrath and indignation at the sight of Laura, he determined on making another tour through Italy, and perhaps through France, in the hopes that a variety of objects would dissipate his vexation from the constant contemplation of one. When he arrived at Rome, he en-Vol. I.

deavoused to extinguish a passion-which gave him unremitting pain, by plunging into that current of diffipation and indebauchery from which he had of late abstained. This expedient had no better effect than his rage, execrations, and blafphemy had formerly produced. Invited to every splendid assembly and magnificent entertainment, indulging every gratification of sepse, he feemed to be passing his days in joy, and his nights in pleasure; but was in reality the victim of chagrin and of disgust. His passion appeared to gain fresh force from the efforts made to subdue it; and the lovely form of the virtuous Laura, ever present in his mind, obscured even in his vitiated imagination all the allurements of those meretricious charms by which he endeavoured to efface it.

Unable to pursue his original plan, or to support a longer absence from Laura, after pouring out a fresh torrent of exerations against her, he sent an apology to the Cardinal B——, with whom he was engaged

engaged to dine, ordered post-horses, and returned to Naples with the rapidity of a courier.

Madame de Seidlits received him with her usual politeness, but gave no hint of any change of sentiment on the part of Laura. He had the additional mortification, in a short time, to find, that though the mother seldom allowed herself to be denied when he called, yet it frequently happened that Laura did not appear during the whole of his visit.

While Zeluco's aim was seduction, all that he had expected from Signora Sporza was connivance; when he was afterwards driven to the resolution of making proposals of marriage, he considered her mediation as unnecessary, being fully convinced that his terms would be accepted as soon as made. Disappointed in both his plans, and excessively galled at Laura's not appearing when he visited her mother, he again had recourse to Signora Sporza, spoke highly of his admiration of her young

friend, and ended a very pathetic ha-every pathetic ha-rangue, by swearing, That his passion was, and had ever been, of the purest and most honourable nature.

of what other could it be, Signor?" " Could any body, suspect you wicked enough to attempt an affair of gallantry with a woman of birth, who is un-

married?"

e I know & ... c. qualities, 'replied Sig soom ad bluos gnidton, tadt based H sond Sport a, y white a refin has portal a raking a ran has a translation and than fuch an attempt. he had offered her his hand and fortune in the most respectful manner, which, to specify, it is great surprise and wexation, the had selected were to solve an advice it would be a solve as a sol

that you should sely on these, and to the same a line of the same as a line of the same

4 that you should be exed on fuch an octhat you should be vexed on such an ochacle of the property and a control of the property of t

ever.

ever, he faid. There was reason to fear that Laura had conceived a prejudice against him; and entreated of Signora Sporza, with whom he knew that Laura was quite confidential, to advise him what was the best method of removing this prejudice, and rendering her more favourable to his wishes.

"I know of no qualities," replied Signora of bloom, which a man has a greater chance of making a favourable impression on the mind of Laura, than by lincerity, good temper, and benevolence; and were I to offer an advice, it would be, that you should rely on these, and these only.

Although Signora Sporza pronounced this with a ferious countenance, the irony years of the observation of Zeluco: Sind they are the observation of Zeluco: Sind they are the counter of it, he without feeming to take notice of it, he fails it up in his memory, and thanked her for her good counter; adding, That he mailtoned all the counter that Laura seldom was forry to perceive that Laura seldom appeared when he visited Madame de Seid-

lits;

lites that probably this happened from her suites that he would renew his suits he begged that Signora Sporza would assure her, that he intended not to tease her with solicitations; but that he carnestly wished for the happiness of being received by Mardame de Seidlits on the general sooting of a friend; which he could not think was the ease, when any of her samily thought themselves obliged to be absent when he visited her.

Signora Sporza was so pleased with the apparent, reasonableness and humility of this request, that the rancour and indigtion which lurked in the breast of him who made it, entirely eluded her notice. She promised to acquaint her friends with what he had said; and the following day sent Zeluco an invitation to meet them both at her house.

Madame de Seidlits joined with Signora Sporza in representing to Laura, that there was no necessity for her behaving with peculiar reserve to Zeluco after shermthe declaration the had made; and the lagreed to behave as they required without arguing the point; although life would have been infinitely better pleased to have kept herself secluded from the company of Zeluco.

Zeluco now had frequent opportunifies of being in company with the object of his withes. He passed whole evenings with the mother and daughter, attentively studied the characters of both, and entry deavoured to adapt his behaviour, and every fentiment he uttered, to what he thought would please them most; and notwithstanding the restraint to which this obliged him to submit, he had, on the whole, a fensation in their company more agreeable than in any other fociety however jovial or voluptuous. his own character been intrinfically cious, the continuation of the felf-command he was thus obliged to affume, and the efforts he made to please, might, ferigitat teis ac atc. Vegense perhaps,

perhaps, have effected a favourable change in his own disposition. For nothing is more powerful in alluring the heart of man to virtue, than the society of amiable, accomplished, and virtuous women.

TT was already maricked, this a portrop of vanity formed part of the character of Madame de Saditis, and assumines obseared the lather of her toth qualities; the was apt too frequently in consertation to introduce the names of proons of very high rank, over mean ter tolloand had been infimate the seeming, and who had occafionally with a her whee the relided in that commity this paid a manner arrenstion to the comments of her perion, and fometimes adopted a flyle of drefs which faited her boiles at an earlier period of her life. Having been diffinguified for beauty an her yeath, of which there were home remains, the themed more pleased with the Chare

perhaps, have effected a favourable change in his own disposition. For nothing is more powerful in alturney and heart of man to virtue than the AHO of annual to, accompanied, and victious women.

---Novas artes, nova pectore versat

Concilia. ---
Virg.

TT was already remarked, that a portion of vanity formed part of the character of Madame de Seidlits, and sometimes obscured the lustre of her best , qualities; the was apt too frequently in conversation to introduce the names of persons of very high rank, with whom her husband had been intimate in Germany, and who had occasionally visited her when she resided in that country. She paid a minute attention to the ornaments of her person, and fometimes adopted a style of dress which fuited her better at an earlier period of her life. Having been distinguished for beauty in her youth, of which there were some remains, she seemed more pleased with the share that far the larger portion was fled. This error in calculation many women fail into who have not the good qualities of Madame de Seidlits to compensate it; for her general deportment was genteel and elegant, her temper cheerful and complacent, her disposition benevolent and generous.

reflection and folidity of understanding, which he thought incompatible with her fex, and is very uncommon at her age. This was joined to an elegant simplicity of manner, and a total want of affectation, equally uncommon; ever ready to remark, and fond of displaying, the accomplishments of others, she seemed insensible of those with which she herself was so semi-nently adorned.

No daughter ever had a stronger sense than Laura of what she owed to her mother; the affectionate care and solicitude with which Madame de Seidlits had watched over her infancy, and the unceasing atten-

tion

tion the bestowed on her through life, were, in the mind of this young lady, obligations enever to be trepaid; and inde pendent of all sense of obligation or filial duty, the had a high efteem for her mother's personal qualities. Neither gratitude nor esteem, however, prevented her seeing the weaknesses above enumerated her clearness of fight was to her, in this particular, a fource of unextiness: and if the suspected any other person of being equally clear-fighted, the could not help feeling a temporary diflike to that person. As often as any of the little failings above enumer rated began to make their appearance, the endeavoured, with all the address in her power, to turn away, the attention of the company, and with theirs, the would have been glad had it been in her power to have turned away her own.

But it was her happiness to reslect upon, and her delight to display, every graceful and good quality that belonged to her mother. Easy even to indifference about the

common

common forms of respect when they regarded herself, she had a jealous lensibility of the smallest neglect or want of attention to her mother.

Zeluco remarked this peculiarity in the character of Laura; he saw that the compliments he sometimes ventured to pay to herself were always heard with indifference, and sometimes with disgust, while every just and well-sounded compliment paid to her mother seemed to give pleasure to the daughter; declining, therefore, the beaten road of infinuation; he tried to gain access to the heart of the lone by the praises he bestowed on the other.

guard, in what manner, and on what occafion, he risked his compliments; it was
recessary that they should seem at tonce
just and a propos. He once mistook his
aim so far as to compliment Madumo de
Scidling for a quality she certainly did not
posses, and was instantly warned of his
error

error by such a glance of indignation from the expressive eye of Laura, as prevented his ever repeating it.

But as often as, on proper occasions, he remarked with justice and delicacy on the good and kiniable qualities that really belonged to Madame de Sedding which herste. quently did with equal peneriation and ad-Beerlin value There beerles was the wall cares with bloke of more control accrete than blue Toftoaped when helptile or air control is Mobient the confidence of the िर्मिक्ष के अर्थित है जिस्से में अर्थित हैं जिस्से में अर्थित के अर्थित के अर्थित के अर्थित के अर्थित के अर्थित Pavouriegtheme, that Laura's aver food doedamino diminith; and offic could how help feeling sentiments of to approbation of and goodswill to the person who furnished her enargramwingenganglichen Bauwanglichien In opinguitable of this nicompitatells seif Twas versight are mitty thousalde arm armal. sher amother than by Bignora Spartanewhole -aKnito salilib radobasplanus reducesta securiours are hatriss the learning the distant ewith both and exhibite of the lates of the

ever, did not proceed entirely from her own penetration; she had received such an account of him from a female correspondent at Palermo, as confirmed and greatly augmented her original bad opinion, and made her averse to the idea of his ever becoming the hulband of her young friend, notwithsanding the temptation in point of fortune for such an alliance. But being convinced that her mentioning her fentiments on this fubject to the mother or daughter, would prevent their ever again having any connexion with Zeluco, the therefore was filent; at the same time determined, if it should be necessary, to speak in sufficient time.

But although Signora Sporza concealed from Madame de Seidlits and her daughter the opinion she had of Zeluco, her real sentiments were detected by the jealous and penetrating eyes of the man himself. There is perhaps no sentiment which it is so difficult to conceal from the person who is the object of it, as violent hatred: a mo-

14

derate

1

derate adapt in the art of diffigulation may impole on those for whom he feels no effeem, or whom he even holds in contempt; and, if he has an interest in it, may perfuade them that he has a high respect or even veneration for them: and this, in some measure, accounts for so many people of the highest rank being ignorant of the true rate at which they are estimated. For the indications of contempt are easily restrained, and those of admiration as easily assumed; but it requires the powers of a finished hypocrite to hide hatred or aversion. Such strong feelings it is difficult to control, and prevent their difcovering themselves by some involuntary appearance in the countenance or manner. It is not surprising, therefore, that Zeluco became fully convinced that Signora Sporza had a very unfavourable opinion of him, and was averfe to his ever succeeding with Laura. The rancour which gathered in his breast on this discovery, was of the most deadly deadly kind; but he endeavoured to hide it till he should find a proper occasion of giving it vent; and being, notwithstanding her sex, a better dissembler than Signora Sperza, he for a long time succeeded.

A constant of the constant of

ALTHOUGH Language and had taken place in Longaister whom end had taken place in Longaister whom end of he did taken not chase to stop can refly and had onged; but as layour distored, there had no aid to eap A there alies a layour at the product tempted to the had less alies and colored to the had the man them them the distored to the had the end of the chast them.

កាលពី នៅ នៃសាស្រែន ពីនៃ សភា ១០០ នៃ សាក់ក្រៅ សានពីនេះ សាស្រាន សាស្រាន់ត្រូវបាន សាក្សាន់ សាក់នៅនៃពាន ពេល deadly land of the property of the land and the filler of the filler of

CHAP. XXXVI

Fall of by hely feet our ground was trod,
Of clerks good plenty here you mote efpy.
A little, round, fat, oily man of God,
Was one I chiefly mark'd among the fry:
He had a roguish twinkle in his eye,
And shone all glittering with ungodly dew,
If a tight damsel chaunc'd to trippen by;
Which when observ'd, he shrunk into his mew,
And straight would recollect his piety anew.

THOMSON.

ALTHOUGH Zeluco perceived with pleasure the change which had taken place in Laura's behaviour to him, he did not chuse to rely entirely on his own address; but as he now believed, that he had no sid to expect from Signora Sporza, he resolved to seek other allies, and even attempted to draw them from the church itself, a quarter in which one would think he had little interest.

Father Mulo was an ecclefiaftic, more remarkable for the rigidity of his manners Vol. I. Z and

and opinions, than the depth of his intellests.—Father Pedro was a monk of a different order, indulgent in his disposition, agreeable in conversation, naturally shrewd, and what piety he possessed was far from being of a morose kind. He had adopted the ecclesiastical profession from necessity not inclination, and he endenyoured go assume an air of gravity and self-denial, which was equally discordant to the turn of his mind, the rotundity of his person, and to his rofy complexion, all of which any nounced him Epicuri de grege porcus. The warmth of Father Pedro's conflitution had formerly drawn him into some scrapes from which it required all his address to disengage himself, and rendered him exceeding. ly cautious ever after. He had behaved with peculiar circumspection ever fince he had been at Naples; and being a man of more understanding than most of his brethren, he was chosen by Signora Sporza as father confessor, and through her recommendation he now acted in the fame capecity 341 (18)

Father Mulo, who was their relation. In a short time, Father Pedro, whose manners were gentle and instructing, gained the entire confidence of Madame de Scidsits, and was rather well thought of by her daughter. Father Millo was by no means pleated with the choice his relations had made, yet as they behaved to him in all other respects with much descrence and attention, horopen breach took place between the Father and any of them on this account.

Zeluco having informed himself of the character of those two monks, and knowing their connection with Madame de Seidlies, he thought it might be of importance to gain them to his interest.

He began with Father Pedro, whose favour he endeavoured to acquire by all the address and powers of infinuation he was matter of, setting out by chusing him for his ghoftly Father, and to the gentle pennance which he enjoined for the venial Z 2 faults

faile which Zelucothought it expedicates confess; he frequently imposed upon litanu felf a mulct in money! which he delivered into the hands of the Father, to be applied to whatever pious use he thought properci This behaviour on the part of Zeluco gave great fatisfaction to Father Redros who not only received his vifits with please fure afthis convent, but more Requestly waited upon Mimate Zeluco's housed and ad - After a pretty free repatt, during which the Futher displayed much good himour and novialness. Zelpoon feizing what the thought a lacky momenty informed him of my defiring to be united to holling will Surris ghoffy Father cafferedly Had nevel imagined, that the sudden veneration which Zellied professed standing proceeded either from sanc admiration beet his character in टेंगिक्सिकारिट इंग्लिशिस ट्लिसिक्से के मिली had an along widge cred its breat load reed The was not a man of very sheat delicacy of fendi ments and certainly was not would with prejudices of क्रिक्शिक्षाकां अर्थ मार्थकार महिल्ला there

there-were eccations on which he thought it expedient to affect as much terror for the horns of Satan as his brother Mulo was really simpreffed with a Zeluco had no fooner mentioned his paffion for Laura than the Monk started as if a culvering had unexpectedly exploded at his ear, displaying as much aftonishment and horror in his countenance, as if the devil had appeared before him in full uniform, with his ployen feet, longest tail, and largest pair of horns. in "Mhat is the matter with your my good Father!" faid Zeluco; " do you perceive any ithing unnatural non extraordinary do my defiring to be united in holy wedlock, with a virtuous and beautiful young snagined, that the fudded sent ation with realling Father, although he had long perceived Zeluco's fondness for Laura had mever theard of his proposing marriage to her, nor had he any idea that such was his side bangianam verylast anti-Wacyngingani love, 5the Father took visifor granted that he was about to request his aid on a different system; but finding that he Maily Intended marriage, the Monk began to sinal gine that he had played off his partoning a little inadvertently, and was at a lifts how to give a plausible account of his own afficeted surprise; he endeavoured to colors it, however, as well as he could by saying. That as his business with Zeluce man of a spiritual nature, he could not help being very much surprised at the mention of a thing so different from what he was again customed to have any concern in a month.

"I do humbly hope, my worthy Eather," faid Zeluco, "that you will think
you have a natural concern in this, as I
can affure you my happiness not only in
this world, but very possibly in the next,
depends on my being able to prevail on
this young lady to accept of my hand; for
my heart is so fixed upon her, that I do
not know what desperate measures I may
be drove to if she continues obstinately to
refuse me."

The Monk feemed to foften by degrees i Zeluco giving him a full account of the protofals she had made, the fettlements he and offered, Laura's unaccountable ob-Many; and concluded by informing; the Monk, that he had laid apart a fum of which, instales of successionshis honodatble iproposite, which would request the Father the laccelet, and appropriate ith whatever prous of ureful purpole henhought mbleen pedient ubate on white express you dition, that if Mould remain an everlatting feet ev to all the rest of the world; "because," added have an oftentatious display of such dentions defroys, in my opinion, any hittle merit there may be in making them." JEThe Father agreed to this last condition with dome feeming difficulty, praifed Zefuco!s modelly and charitable disposition: and finally assured him of all the assistance in his power. ""In the first place," faid he, is I will use my influence out of friendfhip to you: fecondly, From the regard I have for Madame de Seidlits, and the Z 4 young

roung lady herselfavy has been estada by state appropriate appropriate appropriate appropriate appropriate appropriate appropriate for the sake of religious madabes appropriate both while he benefited by state fingers of rour honours levieus."

The sake of rour honours levieus."

The sake of religious madabes are benefited by sake by sa

This Ecclefiastic, partly from probing and partly from prodence, would have see jested a bribe to assist in any project which he thought wicked or unlawful, but be had no scruple in allowing himself to be well rewarded for doing what he approved and would not himself, have been happy to promote without any bribe at all 11 "

Indeed he had no notion that Madama de Scidlits, or her daughter, had a ferious of the subject o

And

And Hard Hard Ward he fill of the file of

Pariboilger Enthises: House Mentakene Halls of the control of the

which he thought so advantations for hother mid bomroinf nent stillbies ed emakent ite imputed their refusal is affectation is a silver at last of ite imputed their resultable.

caprice, or a defire of indulging a few few for a food of a connect, or and he had a weaker opinion of Laura's flial duty and after opinion field of Leluco's understanding on account to that I am convinced, if you were the clure of the clu

"It is not impossible but she might," faid Madame de Seidlits, " for which reafon I shall be particularly careful not to
press her."

Father Pedro expressed astonishment at her taking so little concern in an affair of fuch importance to her daughter's happi-.. I ad a circum ail on day? ness. FREE It is because it is of so much importance to her happiness that I leave it to her owin judgment," frid Madameltel Stillita; Hillauna is endowed with spradence and good aleafer and after is certainly the bulk judge of her own feelings; if Zeluto ever becomes more agreeable to her, importubile trawould be superfluous; and if he vdoes! not, it would be centele besides, d'have given her my world hever to surgesherson the subject, and I will affuredly adherented my engagement." with our purceis. Without reconculating the circuip for one by which the Colonel and his lady nor ame first ecquainted, it is tufficient to otherver that their martage took plate before the Lines

ton I fact it formation and make and the factor of the contraction of

C.H.A.P. XXXVII. on song

For he a rope of fand could twift,

· · · As tought as dearned Sorboni (i) · · · 1, 6 AS 10 d

And weave fine cobwebs, fit for scull,
That's empty when the moon is full;

Such as take lodgings in a head a second 319ft ... That's to be let unfurgified and the Byrture.

ance to use herrymets, that a mark it is to the

by Langa's entering the rooms with by Langa's entering the rooms with Father Mulhian Before stadys automato is given of the convertation which this vertex rable sugar introduced point is macellary to throw a retrospective glange on incidents which becomed longitudore; from this and idea may be formed of they characters of Colonell Scidling stady delices, connected with our purpose.

Without recapitulating the circumstances by which the Colonel and his lady became first acquainted, it is sufficient to observe, that their marriage took place before the Father Eather knew sky thing of the matter; but he expressed infinite concern, and probably felt some on hearing that his relation was the wife of a heretic. When the went with her hufband to Germany, the znalous Eather continued from time to time to vrev mind her in his letters, of the dangers the incurred in a lands of herefy? and furnithe ed her with the best arguments has had at his disposal, to enable her to adhere to the religion in which the was bred, flimplating her at the same time to attempt the convert fron of her husband, by which she would acquire immortal glory, effect, her shufe band's falvation, and facure to herfelf the comfort of his company, both in this life and that which is to come.

The Father being infinitely delighted with both the style and arguments of those letters, he could not deny himself the gratification of shewing copies of them to several of his acquaintance, and as the intention of shewing them could not be missaken, his acquaintance in general were good-

good-matered enough to praise them to the Monk's Contentment of old old maided angel of Madamer de Seidliss's Ishowever muhole zeal for religion and hatred to hereits increased with der Jeats, lectined ad down prove of the correspondence les them aloy other perfor to whefe inipedion he had full minied in When Pather Muld hand this ed het, she told shan that the was la provoked at the odious heretic wild haid Beliceunier nièce. That it was not this ler power to with in earnest for his conversion! WE We Hould not best even to hear and name mentioned, and the was certain me Hould had at the fight of him whenever the met him, were in the wend in the wend in the

But the Father Had 180 thuch at dout 180 making converte, to follow the inggettions of this stight where the educated its transmit high horizon of eloquence as in the opidion, could not all to operate the convertion of could not all to operate the convertion of could not all to operate the convertion of colonel settings in the reverend Father's zeal being fat more peripretions than his arguments, Managements.

daine de Seidide mes get thought backed to communicate them to Wiethulband while hesdon his wart; left his lady without! molestation, in the full enjoyment of there religious opinions, and at perfect liberty: to working God in the manner which her confcience approved. This he had promised when he married her, and he would have? thought it inconsident with honour to have tried to bring her over to his own perfune fion, even although he had been certain of succeeding. The Colonel has been blamed for this by many zealous Protestants; we do not mean to approve or censure his conduct in this particular, but only mention the fact, leaving it to better judges to decide whether he was blame-worthy or not. Madame de Seidlits herfelf, who was pleased with all her hulband's behaviour to her, was peculiarly delighted with what the called his delicated in this point; and when Father Mulo infilted peremptorily,

in one of his letters, on knowing whether flie had ever made any attempt to convert

her hosping contained in his letters to her; the was obliged to acknowledge that she had done neither, and gave for her reason, that her husband having left her at liberty on the subject of religion, she thought it would be a bad requital in her tests him.

Father Mulo, in answer, endeavoured to demonstrate the weakness of that argument. It is not necessary to transcribe the whole of the Father's letter, the following paragraph will, in all probability, be thought sufficient:

dear Madam, to apprehend that your own arguments would be too feeble to convince your husband; but it is surprising that you do not perceive, that those I provided you with are of a very different nature; indeed, they are such as seldom fail to persuate even the weakest minds. From this you may judge what impression they would make on a person of such good sense.

fense as you describe your husband so: be.

. "You say, that it would be improper" in you to tease him, because he never attempts to disturb you, nor allows any other person to trouble you on the subject of religion: but you do not distinguish, my dear Madam, the great difference between the two cases. For your husband, indeed, to make any attempt, or to allow any to be made by others, for the purpose of seducing you from your religion to his, would not only be improper, but also highly criminal, and for this very sufficient reason, because it is criminal to draw any person whatever from truth to falseboods But for you to labour, without ceasing, toprevail on your deluded husband, to abjure his own faith and adopt yours, is in the highest degree meritorious; because it is highly meritorious to lead any person whatever, and far more a beloved busband, from falsebood to truth, or from darkness to light.

After having cleared up this point, I have only just to hint, that instead of reasoning upon what I inform you it is your duty to do; your safest course, my dearest cousin, will, for the future, be to perform it implicitly, for reasoning is by no means what you shine in: and, although you are generally allowed to be endowed with very good common sense, and sufficient understanding to conduct common affairs; take my word for it, your immortal soul is of too much consequence to be entrusted in your own hands."

This remonstrance had not the effect which, in Father Mulo's opinion, such forcible reasoning and such rational requests ought to have produced. What contributed, pethaps, to render Madame de Seidlits the more unwilling to south on such subjects, was an incident of which she was informed about the very time when the Monk was urging her so earnessly.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

No fooner could a hint appear,
But up he started to picqueer,
And made the stoutest yield to mercy,
When he engaged in controversy,
Not by the force of carnal reason,
But indefatigable teazing.
Butler.

A Young Protestant clergyman, a distant relation of Colonel de Seidlits, came about this time to Berlin. He had applied himself with ardour to the study of controversy. He was distinguished by his wonderful faculty of creating disputes where they were least expected, and by his invincible courage in maintaining them when begun: he often afferted, and with truth, that he had never yielded an argument in his life. He was greatly admired for the slow of his pulpit eloquence, and the force of his reasoning, by all who were previously

bully of his own opinion. The longer this happy Ecclesiastic lived, he seemed to be the more confirmed in the favourable impression which, from his boyish years, he entertained of his own talents, and in his contempt for those of others; and became at length so powerful in self-conceit, that he would, without hesitation, have engaged a whole conclave of his adversaries, being convinced not only that he could overturn all their arguments, but that the prejudices of education, the considerations of interest, and the allurements of ambition, must all yield to the irresistible strength of his demonstration.

This gentleman was fometimes invited to dinner by Colonel Seidlits, and was made welcome by his lady as often as she saw company in the evening.

In return for those civilities, he thought it incumbent on him to point out to her the absurdities of the Popish religion, as preparatory to her conversion to Calvinism.

With this view he was apt to introduce A a 2 questions

questions of a controversial nature, and at one time threw out a sneer at the doctrine of transubstantiation in the presence of Madame de Seidlits.

This was repeated by one of the company to Colonel Seidlits, who, the next time he saw the clergyman alone, said to him mildly, "I am not certain, my good Sir, whether I ever informed you that my wife is of the Roman Catholic church."

- "You never informed me," replied the other; "but it is long fince I knew that Madame de Seidlits had that misfortune."
- "You may, if you please, leave her misfortunes to those who are more naturally concerned in them," said the Colonel; "but since you knew of what I was in hopes you had been ignorant, I own I am surprised that you could speak of one of the articles of her faith in the manner you did, in her presence."
- "I recollect what you allude to," faid the clergyman; "but really the article in question is so absurd and incomprehensible, that

that it is impossible to mention it otherwise than in terms of derision."

- "Pray," replied the Colonel, "do you believe in all the doctrines to be found in the public creeds and formularies of our own church."
- "That I do," replied the Divine; "and would die at the stake, were it necessary, avowing them."
- "Then I hope you have a better reafon for thinking transubstantiation abfurd, than merely its being incomprehenfible?"
- "There is no article in any of the Protestant creeds so incomprehensible as that you mention," replied the Divine.
- "I did not know there were degrees in incomprehensibility," said the Colonel; "if there is any proposition which I am quite unable to comprehend, it will be difficult to state another which I can comprehend less."
- "I will undertake to make you comprehend distinctly every article of the creeds A a 3 you

you allude to," faid the Divine, with an undaunted air.

- "Rather than impose such a task upon you," said the Colonel, "allow me to continue to believe them without fully comprehending them."
- "Well, Colonel, you will do as you please, but surely it would afford you great satisfaction if your lady could be prevailed on to embrace the same religion that you profess."
- " No; I cannot fay it would," replied the Colonel, coldly.
- "Good God! that feems very unaccountable; will you be so good as to tell me your reason," said the other.
- "Because the thing cannot happen, Sir, without either my changing my religion, and I intend no such thing, or by my endeavouring to persuade my wife to change her's, which I have solemnly promised never to do; besides, I am certain that Madame de Seidlits is an amiable woman, and a most excellent wife, with the religion she professes; and there

there is no knowing what alteration a change of fentiments might make."

- "What alteration, but a favourable one, can accrue from renouncing one of the worst religions in the world for the best?"
- "As to which is the worst, and which the best," said Seidlits, "the world is much divided."
- "The Protestant religion is gaining ground every day," said the Clergyman; and there is reason to hope, that in a short time there will be more Protestants in the world than Papists."
- "That to be fure is very comfortable news," faid the Colonel; "but it can have no great weight in the present argument; because, ever fince the beginning of the world, there has been greater numbers devoted to false religions than to the true; and even now, if the question were to be decided by a plurality of voices, the religion of Mahomet might perhaps carry the palm both from the Protestant and Roman Catholic."

Aa4 "But

"But nou; yourself are a Protestant:--You at least prefer the Protestant form of worship to all others," faid the Clergyman.

"I certainly prefer no other form of worship to the Protestant," replied the Colonel.

"Then I would be glad to know," faid the Clergyman, with a triumphant air, " wherefore you prefer no other?—the same arguments which convinced you might convince your lady?"

"No," faid the Colonel; " that they could not."

"Why fo?" faid the Clergyman. "By what powerful arguments were you perfuaded to adhere to the Protestant religion?"

"By this powerful argument," replied the Colonel, " that I was born in Berlin, and bred at Koningsberg.'

"That answer Imells of infidelity, Colonel, and implies that you confider religion merely as an affair of geography, ...Y "

and

and of little or no importance in the world," faid the Clergyman.

- "It implies more than I intended then," replied Seidlits, " for although I do think that nine hundred and ninety-nine in a thou-fand of mankind are determined in the religion they profess by the place of their birth and education; I do not infer from thence, that religion is of no importance: on the contrary, I am convinced, that those who cherish religion, perform the relative duties of life in the most conscientious manner."
- "So you put all religions on the same footing?" said the Clergyman.
- "By no means," answered Seidlits; "I know indeed of no religion which does not inculcate morality; but as I have not had any opportunity of observing the influence of other religions on men's conduct, I speak of the Christian religion only;—which, if I am not mistaken, contributes greatly to render mankind better and happier even in this life."

- "You speak of the reformed religion, I presume," said the Clergyman; " for as to the absurd tenets of the Roman Catholic creed, it is impossible for you, or any man of sense, to respect them."
- " I speak not of the creeds which, since the Christian æra, have been composed by the fathers of either church," replied the Colonel: "I have not leifure, perhaps not understanding sufficient to weigh or compare them with due precision. My observation regards only the precepts given, and the example fet, by the Author of Christianity himself, and in which both churches are agreed. The good effect which a due impression of those divine precepts has upon the mind seems, I confess, very evident to me, whether the individuals on which it operates are Roman Catholics or Protestants."
- "That you, by accident, have met with Roman Catholics who were reckoned good moral men, I shall not dispute," said the Minister; " but that any part of their good-

goodness proceeded from their religion, is what I can never admit."

- "Why not?" faid the Colonel; "the moral precepts of both religions are the fame."
- "The spirit of those who profess them are very different, however," resumed the Minister. "When did the Protestants display the same spirit of persecution that the Papists have so often done?"
- "Let us remember," replied Seidlits, "that the church of Rome was established in power when the first reformers began to attack its doctrines; that an attack on its doctrines endangered the power and riches of its clergy. That it is natural for mankind, when they have long been in posseffion of power and wealth, to be exceedingly unwilling to relinquish them; and the clergy do not form an exception to this general rule: they, as well as others, are apt to be extremely angry with those who attempt to disposses them; besides, let us recolted, that all established governments think they

they have a right to use severities against revolting subjects, whatever good grounds those subjects have had for revolting, and——"

"But remember," interrupted the Clergyman," the perfidy and cruelty displayed by the Roman Catholics in the massacre of St. Bartholemy—think of the shocking reign of the gloomy bigotted Philip, and the enormities of his unrelenting general the Duke of Alva."

"I do think of them with horror," faid the Colonel, "and I have no mind to palliate fuch dreadful inflances of human wickedness and delusion. I only meant to hint, that those ought not to have credit for not displaying the same spirit who were not in possession of the same power. I am willing to believe, however, that with equal power they would not have committed equal excesses. Though I am forry to say, that instances might be mentioned, which create a suspicion that more power would have perverted the spirit of some of

the most distinguished reformers, and might possibly have the same effect on their successors. It is therefore fortunate for the elergy of Holland, Switzerland, some parts of Germany, and other countries in Europe, that there is little danger of their degenerating from that cause."

"I doubt much, whether that is a fortunate circumstance," replied the Clergyman; "for although riches, power, and pomp have a mischievous effect when prostituted to the unworthy, yet they are suitable to the character we bear of the ambassadors of Heaven, and might give more weight to our admonitions."

"Power and wealth are the great corrupters of the human heart," said Seidlits, "and might spread their baneful influence even to the ambassadors themselves; in which event, in lieu of that spirit of toleration, benevolence, and humility, which distinguishes them at present; a great accession of power and riches might gradually inspire them with pride and ambition, and render them at last little better than so many cardinals and popes."

- "Never, never," cried the Clergyman; the spirit of Protestantism is too averse to any such alteration."
- "The spirit of human nature, however, has a mighty tendency that way," said Seidlits.
- "Learning and deep reflexion correct the depraved tendencies of our nature," refumed the Ecclefiastic, " and leave the mind equally free from the degrading abfurdities of superstition, and the impious sophistry of scepticism."
- "That is a state of mind devoutly to be wished," faid Seidlits.
- "Is it not?" cried the Parson with exultation; "you yourself allow that superstition is degrading to the mind of man," continued he.
- "I do," replied the Colonel; "and the more readily, as I never faid it was otherwise."

- "Well, I will now prove to you, that scepticism is as uncomfortable as the other is degrading: I hope you have no pressing business at present," continued the Parson, because, to put the subject in a clear light, it will be necessary to divide it into three heads, and then subdivide each of these into four principal branches.
- "To begin then with the first and most important of those three heads.
- "Any degree of doubt or uncertainty, particularly on matters of high importance, has been considered in all ages as irksome, and—"
- "I ask pardon for interrupting you," faid the Colonel; "it is only to know whether you mean to prove, that to a well-disposed mind a state of certainty is more agreeable than any degree of doubt on religious subjects?"
- "That is precisely what I am going to demonstrate," resumed the Parson.
- "I will fave you the trouble," faid Seidlits, " for there is nothing of which I am more firmly convinced."

- "Is it not aftonishing then," said the other, "that so many should be so foolish as to persevere in a state of uncomfortable doubt?"
- "Very aftonishing indeed," said the Colonel; "especially as it is in every body's power to believe whatever will afford them most comfort."
- "I perceive," said the Parson, " you have perused my treatise upon the faculty of believing."

The Colonel nodded.

- "I there clearly prove, that the Roman Catholics have too much faith, and some feder of the Protestants too little; and then carefully point out the golden medium which mankind ought to adhere to:
- faid the Colonel, "that you know it."
- "It is so," resumed the Parson; "for of this happy medium it may be said, more emphatically than of any thing else, nescire malum est."

- "If I am not mistaken," said Seidlits,
 an answer to your work was published
 by a certain French Abbé, who, according
 to the custom of his countrymen, seemed
 very fond of jesting."
- "That was a most abominable, and a most provoking performance," cried the Parson with great vehemence; "but jests are no arguments, Colonel."
- "No; nor arguments are no jests," said Seidlits; "yet this provoking Abbe endeavoured to make a jest of all your arguments."
- "There will be no jesting in Hell, however," said the Parson, with a vengesul aspect.
- "True," faid the Colonel; " when you have once got him there, the laugh will be on your fide—"
- "But pray, Colonel," refumed the Minister, "do you imagine that your lady has ever read my book."
- " I should rather think not," said the Colonel.

Vol. I.

Вb

" What

ľ

- "What a pity!" exclaimed the other;
 it would go a great way to cure her of many prejudices."
- "The remedy would be rather violents" faid the Colonel.
- "Perhaps it might feem a little to at first," rejoined the Clergyman, "but were I to converse with her on those subjects, I should begin in gentle terms."
- "That would be very proper," faid the Colonel.
- "The sooner I begin then the better," faid the Parson; "after I have talked with her for a few hours, she will be able to decide between the two religions on rational principles."
- "I have already decided, on what I think rational principles," faid the Colonel, " non to disturb her."
- "You have decided very erroneously," resumed this persevering Ecclesiastic.
- "Let me intreat you, my good Sir," interrupted the Colonel, "not to interfere in my domestic concerns, but to mind your own business."

" I beg

Beidlits," faid the Clergyman, with a dignified air, "that I consider the propagation of gospel truths, and the unmasking of imposture, particularly those of the church of Rome, as my business; and I will embrace every opportunity of doing both, in spite of the united opposition of men and devils."

The Colonel having booked very earnestly for some time at this violent Reformer,
at length said, "I beg your excuse,
Sir, for having engrossed so much of
your valuable time; it is a mistake I shall
never again fall into." So saying, he
pulled off his hat, made a low bow, and
walked away. The moment he entered
his own house, he gave orders that his relation should be no more admitted.

afestioned a com al a la his formation of performance about:

C H A P. XXXIX.

Multa putans, fortemene animo miseratus iniquam. Vinc. Æn. 1. vi.

THE attention which Colonel Seidlits displayed in preventing his lady from being disquicted in her religious opinions, and the delicacy of his behaviour on every occasion, was felt by her with affectionate gratitude. She was, however, by no means to easy in the contemplation of her hulband's being a proteflant, we he was in that of her remaining a Reman catholie; and although the arguments of Fusher Mullo did not prevail on her to attempt his conversion, yet few things could have afforded her greater fatisfaction than ito Thave feen her hufband adopt from conviction, what the confidered sas the loaly time religiong a But with what a face could the fpeale to him on a fubiod which he never ૂ ન્દું 👯 mentioned mentioned to her, and which he permitted no person whatever to disturb her about? Any attempt on her part to alter his sentiments, implied that the considered herself as wifer than he; whereas she only considered herself as more fortunate, in having been educated in a better religion.

Thefe and fimilat considerations I which occupied the mindrof this worthy lady. were lanctimes on the point of being faerificed to the anguish the felt as often as she sides of her hulband's continuing in herely, and all the dreadful confequences occurred to her terrified imagination; for she natural clearness of her understanding and the fermity of her disposition, were clouded and diffurbed by the terrific aspect and usuelenting feverity of lame of the postrines, in which the had been instructed. This adviction mind on her halfand's account always increased in proportion to the hazards he was exposed to in the exerelfe of his professions and became particu-

LA SISTER OF

larly fevere in the course of a tedious ill-

ness, into which he fell in consequence of a blow by the but-end of a musket, which he received on his breast at the battle of Hochkirchen. This contusion produced a spitting of blood, and was supposed to lay the foundation of that illness of which he afterwards died.

Soon after the battle, the Colonel was carried to a place of fafety. And Madame: do Scidlits, having obtained a pass from Marshal Daun, hastened to the village in which her hulband was; where she attended him during his long illness with equal matienne and tenderness. At one time he was, by the mistake of the physician, thought in immediate danger. 3. The anxigty which had for long lurked within the breast of Madame de Scidlite now became too violent for her to conceal the very acute forrow which the endured from the thought of losing a husband she highly, esteemed and dearly loved, was absorbed in the keener anguish arising from the awful idea of the danger which threatened his immortal

immontal foul; and this impressed her with the more dread that it seemed to give him a none man of the second of t

Her terrors on this Subject were aug mented by a letter which the received from her indefatigable relation Father Mulo who, having heard of the Colonel's illness. most charitably intreated her to exert herfelf now or never; as there was no posses bility of falvation for her hufband, wiflefs he reliagnished hereby embraced the cathelic faith, confessed his free, and obtained a absolution. One argument, bhe thought proved the good policy of this measure beyond the power of reply ; it was this :- " The protestants themfelyes," faid this ingenious Prieft, " admit. that well-meaning and virtuous persons may be faved, notwith handing their dying in the Roman catholic perfuation; whereas we affert, that no heretic, however virtuous in other respects he may be, can enter into the kingdom of heaven: it is apparent, therefore, that your husband runs annot be taken "dispoint dispoint flatsing

The agitation and confusion of Madenness describites mind prevented her from feeting this kind of reasoning in the states light which her good sense award have presented it in a calmer moment our out of the day, therefore, when her appear hanson the Coldness accounts were est the height, after much circumstodutions will infinite delicacy, but in the most opicities terms, she communicated her feath to hind; and concluded by arging drimy to fortice his own religion, and embrace that of the church of Rome.

Having heard her with the utmost attention and some dogree of surprise the Colonel said, "I fear, my dears you are too much alarmed on my account; but I assure you I have passed an uncommonly good night, and I feel myself better than I was yesterday." "I am most exceedingly glad to hear it," said Madame de Seidlits; "but let this be no reason for preventing a measure

a measure not similarly equations are single entire to a single equation and the single entire entir

My dearest Therefa, faid the Colonel, taking hold of her hand, "I view your present solicitude and importunity in the true light; I confider them at Helh process of that noble friendship and affection which has been the happiness of my life, and of which Lever had a grateful conviction; but I must affure you, that although I have never urged you, nor permitted any other person to ungeryou, on the same subject, which you now press on me, it is not because I have less concern for your fout than you have for mine; not is it from a want of partiality for the religion which I myfelf profess. "From what moe tive then has your forbearance proceeded, faid Madame de Seidhts. From a conviction," replied he, that you are as certain of falvation in your religion as I can be in mine." "You must believe, then," faid Madame de Seidlits with duickness, " that "Ahat both religions are equally good."
"No, my love, that does not following for although I think there is much good in both, still I think my own is the preferable; yet," continued he gaily, "las you possess for much more of yours than I does of mine, I imagine the superiority in quantity will make up for the desiciency in quality, and render, you as secure as you can wish."

de Seidlits, " is this a fubject, or is this terproper occasion for jetting?"

lonel, "I will be very ferious: in one great and effential point we have the happiness to be of one opinion; both religions agree, that it is our duty to live a life of integrity, and do all the good we can to our fellow-creatures."

"For which reason," interrupted Madame de Seidlits, "I am so anxious to do, the greatest good possible to him who is infinitely finitely the dearest to me of all my fellow-

" None of them can be more grateful," replied the Colonel, "than I am for those good intentions; and you cannot doubt of my being willing to render you the same service a yet if you were to continue to press this upon me, and I the same upon you. the unavoidable effect of our eagerness to make each other eternally happy, would be the making each other eternally miserable: for what can be worse in this world or the next, than everlatting disputes between man and wife? Let us therefore avoid all disputable points," continued he, " and endeavour to promote our own happiness. and that of our neighbours, by every means in our power. The most probable reason I can conceive for the unequal distribution of the comforts of life, is to afford mankind opportunities for the exercises of benevoence, gratitude, and other virtues, which I am inclined to believe is the most likely way of acquiring the favour of the Deity.

We certainly have it frequently in our power to add to the happiness or misery of our fellow-creatures, to God Almighty we can neither do good nor harm; and therefore I cannot help thinking, that the conduct of our lives is of infinitely more importance, than our religious opinions, or the forms of our worship.—It has been already fettled between us," continued he, that you shall educate our daughters in your way of thinking, as our fons shall be educated in mine; our mutual endeayour will be, to render them virtuous women and honest men, which implies benevolence and liberality of fentiment; if we fucceed, I have no doubt, notwithstanding our having taken different roads, but we shall all meet in heaven."

grant it may be so, cried Madame de Seidlits, in a transport of affection; for I am certain heaven will be no heaven to me without those I so dearly love. Then recollecting herself a little, she took occasion from from what her husband had just said, to urge the last argument of her confessor:

"Since you have no doubt," said she,

"of our meeting in heaven, although I retain my religion, and since those of our church declare there is no admission for those who persist in herefy, why will you not, my dearest husband, take the safer course, and embrace the catholic faith?"

Here the Colonel, smiling through the tears which his lady's endearments had previously forced into his eyes, replied, " I confess, my beloved Therefa, that this last argument is so unworthy of your excellent understanding, that I am convinced you have had it suggested by some one of far inferior sense and candour to yourself. Consider that, in my conscience,—for whether I am right or wrong is out of the question; but in my conscience I think the protestant religion preferable to that which you profess; yet you advise me, as the safest course I can take, to embrace yours; that is to fay, to commit a piece of gross

to impose on men? No; there might be sense in that; for men are imposed upon daily by hypocrites: but this piece of hypocrify to which you advise me, is with a view to impose upon God, and to get smuggled into heaven as a Roman tatholic, while in my heart and conscience I remain a Protestant.

Madame de Seidlits seemed embarrassed; after a short silence she said, at I sear my anxiety makes me absurd; forgive me, my dear," continued she, " for teasing you in this foolish manner."

"I shall think myself for ever obliged by the affectionate and generous anxiety of my Therefa," said Seidlits.

"How could I allow myself to think for a moment that such integrity, such manly generolity of mind, as you have always displayed," said she, taking her hist-band by the hand, "and such strict adherence to the distates of conscience, can be rejected? These also were the virtues of the

man

man whose memory you so much reveres your noble friend and patron the Marshal."

"Ah! my Therefa," cried Seidlits, "can the long course of honour and integrity pursued by the gallant Keith be forgotten and rejected of Heaven, because he was born in a protestant country, or perhaps entertained erroneous speculative opinions? I well knew the uprightness of his minds have feen many inflances of his humanity and benevolence even to his enemies and have myself received proofs of his generous friendship; it will be my latest boast to have been a witness to those noble exertions in which he finished at life of honour in the field of Hochkirchen, where the gallant Prince Francis of Brunswic, as family to fertile in heroes, also fell. Althank Heaven I had the honour of affidings the Marshal's intrepid endeavours in rallying and inspiriting our disordered a troops, svin following him again and again vio the charge; by which means the elated enemy was checked, our troops protected states

17. 19

great monarch he ferred and who hos noured him with his friendship, enabled to retreat in such order as to pitch lin come within a few miles of the field from which he retired. This great officer, himself refuling, although dengeroully mounded, to quit the field, continued his enertless. till he received a second wound, which proved infantly mortal. And shall a passed of ignorant monks, a gang of useless drones, deal damnation around on all who have not a ready faith in their legends and their-? But I ask your pardon, my dear," faid Stidlits, checking himself; " I did not mean to say any thing disobliging; but I heartily wish you would observe the dictates of your own understanding more, and listen to the suggestions of others less: the virtuous conduct which you have hitherto pursued is your best security for happiness here and hereafter; permit me to endeavour to secure mine in the manner most agreeable to my conscience, and of course the most likely to be successful."

"Forgive me, my dearest friend," said Madame de Seidhits, "for this once, and I shall affare you, all the monks on earth shall never prevail on me to give you a single hint of this nature again. I am not a little ashamed of what I was foolishly induced to say; Resven be praised that you seem so much better than you were last night."

and the second was a substitute plant.

The Mary The Control of the Control

The first of the state of the second of the

Adam of Alas and Section (1997) and the second

The first of the most of the second

Mark ang dad Come properties.

The guidant did not go to be some and.

The planting captions have not be propertied by the guidant and and a second and a second

A to the company of

Dame, they any chile, were educated; complete about the company of the manifestion of con-ர_{் ந}ு. ஒவ்து உரிவல்**ள** ஊர் **க**ி

Shall man be left abandon'd in the duft. When Fate relenting, let's the flow's tevivo? Shall Nature's voices to man alone unjest, Bid him, the' doom'd to perish, hope to live? Is it for this fair Virtue oft must strive With disappointment, penury, and pain la a. 3V No; Heav'n's immortal foring shall yet; regive; §; And man's majestic beauty bloom again.

HIS was the first and last dispute on religion that ever passed between Colonel Seidlits and his lady, although both continued attached to that in which they had been bred; yet, from this time, Madam de Seidlits leemed to adopt, in many particulars, the liberal fentiments of her husband. They lived together in the happiest union for several years after the ge-

neral peace.

3. Cut-

but Capula seller haar al ini dime he Laura. Laura, their only child, was educated, according to the agreement between them, in her mother's religion.

It was already remarked, that the Colonel never fully recovered his health Ifter the contusion in his breast; on the slightest cold, and fometimes without any known cause, he was liable to be seized with fits of oppressive and difficult breathing; a severe attack of this pature obliged him, by: the king's express order, to quit the field in the middle of that short war between Prussia and the emperor respecting the succession of Bayaria. Having returned by flow journies to Berlin, he foon after had the happiness to hear of his son's distinguishing himself by relieving the Baron Carlostein from the Austrian, Hussars., And at the conclusion of the peace he retired to his small villa, with his wife and daughter, where he had the pleasure of entertaining the two friends, as has been men-Carlostein he never saw more; but Captain Seidlits spent all the time he could be spared from his regiment in his father's family, with whom he lived in the greatest harmony.

But Colonel Seidlits's health gradually declined; this however was more apparent to others, than to those constantly with him; and Madame de Seidlits was for a long time deceived by the cheerful air her husband always assumed in her presence; for his mind remained in full vigour notwithstanding his bodily weakness. Having perceived, however, for some days, that he shewed uncommon folicitude in arranging and fettling his affairs, she took notice of that circumstance to him with an air of apprehension.

14 Is it not a sufficient reason," said he my dear friend, "that I know I must die fome time or other, and that I do not know an oblicion closes who by "Sanohwood

" But why diffurb your mind with bufinels at prefent?" faid the, " you are certainly in no immediate danger." I most sid

value over approach of death. - x 3 O

"You are not then of the opinion of the Duc de la Rochefoucault," replied the Colonel, "who says, Il n'y a que la mort qui soit certaine, et cependant nous agissons comme si c'etoit la seule chose incertaine."

"That is applicable to me as well as to you, my dear," said Madame de Seidlits.

"It is so," replied the Colonel; "and if I had become apprehensive of your dying as often as you prepared yourself for death, I should have been in continual apprehension ever since I knew you." The Colonel faid this with such an easy air, that Madame de Seidlits became less alarmed.

But although the Colonel had none of the oppressive asthmatic attacks as formerly, he felt his strength melting fast away; he permitted none of his family, however, to attend him through the highly, an old soldier alone, who had been long in his service, lay in his bed chamber it

A few days after this convertation with his lady, having had a very different right; he perceived the near approach of death. the morning, a little before the hour at which his family usually entered the roomy they were unconscious of his illness through the night; his lady, with Laura and Captain Scidlits, fat around his bed;—when the Colonel, smiling, said in a faint voice to his son, if it is a long while, Scidlits, since I affured my wife, that notwithstanding the difference of our sentiments on certain subjects, this company should all meet in heaven,"

"I hope you will keep your word, Sir," faid the young man; "but not for a long time."

"It is my hope," replied the Colonel, "that it will be long before the relt of the company follow; but I feel that I mult let out foon."

of forrow: Captain Scients Tooked with angulfi at his mother in law or lo man.

Why do you talk so, my dear a said.

Madame de Seidlits; you seem a stitle
faint

faint this morning; but you have often recovered from more oppressive symptoms."

Never, never! my beloved friend," faid he; "but you would not with me to ftruggle any longer; the hope of perfect recovery has been long over, and the struggle is ending."

"Alas " oried the starting from her feat greatly alarmed, " fend for a physician."

If you love me," faid he, " let there be no intrusion."

She sunk on the bed, grasping his hand;

"Let my latest breath," continued he,

declare my unaltered affection. I regret that I have been able to make, so
small a provision; but what can a soldier
provide? I have served an heroic monarch with sidelity; he knows it conformation
conduct my Seidlits," looking at his son,

has thrown comfort and gladness on the
heart of your sather, and made my declining years the happiest of my life. I
know you will behave with duty to your

1 25 133

mother and affection to your lister. Farewel, my beloved Teresa;—farewel, my seidlits:—I resign you to his protection, into whose merciful hands I resign my own soul.—God Almighty bless you;—once more, farewel;—but I hope—I trust not for every My eyes grow dim!—a dark mist overhangs them!—I see you not, my Torest!—My children!—my organs fail!—yes my soul departs intire.—Father of mercy receive my soul!"—His voice faileds and after a few sobs this gallant soldiers experied.

Madame de Seidlits remained in speechless affliction, holding the cold hand of heat
husband for a considerable time after he had
breathed his last. Laura, kneeling by her
mother, wept without uttering a syllable;
and Captain Seidlits, unable to comfort
either, stood motionless with grief, till a
fervant entering the chamber, Seidlits
supported Laura and her mother to their
apartment, and then retired to his own last

e, a grant affection to post sinera value.

La my beleved Terrison Lacwel, my trace posterior of the condition of the conditi

CHAP. XLI.

La gravité est un mystere du corps, inventé pour cacher les défauts de l'esprit. Rocheroucault.

OLONEL SEIDEITS left his family in very moderate circumstances. 113The king appointed a pension to his widow, and foon after promoted his ion, who had only the rank of Lieutenant, to the command of a troop of dragoons. This young man behaved with great generofity to his mother-in-law; and continued for some time after his father's death to live with her and his lifter; but, on his being obliged to attend his regiment, Madame de Seidlits took the resolution of returning to her native country, which the put in execution notwithstanding the strongest folicitations on the part of Captain Seidlits, whose friendship and affection for them both made made him exceedingly desirous of their remaining in Germany.

When we were led into this long digression, we lest Madame de Seidlits in conversation with Father Pedro, which was interrupted by the coming of Laura and Father Mulo. The latter always harboured fears that Madame Seidlits's long relidence in a country of heretics had diminished in her mind that falutary horror in which he thought they should be held by every sincere catholic. To counteract this, and to revive her faith in those points which he confidered as most essential, he sent her, fince her arrival at Naples, a large folio of divinity, earneftly entreating her to peruse it attentively along with her daughter, tell? ing her at the same time, that she might rely on having the fecond volume as foon as they had read the first to a wife of a di

work, my dear daughter?" faid Father Mulo, seeing the book lie on the table.

[&]quot; I have

- "I have begun it," replied: Madaine des Seidlits; " it is a book of no derious amaer ture to be read over superficially."
- "It is indeed a work of great weight, and requires the utmost attention," faid. Father Mulo.
- "It were fortunate," faid Laura, "if the authors of books which require formuch attention could write them fo as to command it."
- "The business of an author is to write, books," said Father Mulo, with becoming gravity; "it is the duty of the reader to command his attention when he pernses them,"
- "You are indeed too hard upon authors, my good young lady," faid Father Pedro. "to expect that they should not only write their books, but also be obliged to command the attention of their readers. My learned brother has, with more regard to distributive justice, divided the toil between the author and the reader."

In

finiting, "he allots too large a proportion of the talk to the courteous reader. It is not so easy a matter to command one's attention on perusing certain books as you seem to think. I own I never found mine more disobedient than in the perusal of that very admirable work which the saverend.

Moles, addressing himself to Laura with much solution, "is in some measure correspond by books of prophane history, or of amusement, whose merit consists in their cloquence, or perhaps in their wit."

And you may judge, my dear daughter, added Father Pedro, "how little value ought to be put on that kind of merit, by its being often to be met with in the writings of infidels and heretics."

fumed Laura, and the meet it ellewhere; but I hope, Father, you do not think on you or healthat

2201

infidelity."

"Why really daughter," faid Father Mulo, answering with more gravity of manner than depth of reflection, "where there is much of the first, there is often reason to suspect some of the last," his some manner than de of their opinion, is faid. Madame de Seidlits; "for I have getterally found true within better complany;

and although over fometimes find infideling accompanied by with how much officier are we shocked with pert offentations infideling without any wit at all?"

"I am convinced my mother is in the right," cried Laura; "and I hope you will allow, Father, that there is not a necessary, connexion between them."

Father Mulo, perceiving at length that he had spoken a little inconsiderately, was obliged to own, though with evident seluctance, that he hoped there was not

"I am certain there is not," added.
Laura; " and I am obliged to my mo-

يرو_{ند} نزح

then for having made meremark in lichees, both in convertation and in reading pwhere not only alie frength of the arguments, but also the purel wit, was on the fine of virtue and onicty."

my own experience, faid Fathers Muldy withing the retract his first affection, and withing most always the case;—true with and close decays are generally on the side of of the decays.

How comes it then that this author, faid Laura, pointing to the large volume, has not feasoned his work with a little wit or eloquence, fince there is nothing sinful in them; and they would have made it more universally read, and of course more useful?"

"How comes it?" repeated Father Mulo, who was not famous for quick replies on emergencies of this kind,—"how comes it, did you fay?"

" Why

of Satania cried Father Redro, Reppinglise to the relief, of this brother, ff it is also wing to the spite of our great spiritual end my, who is ever ready to enliven the works of the wicked hand than, it would feem perplexed the lende and darkened the rear foning of this excellent author, for as ite render, it, a little laborious for the young lady to read his work with the attention is quence agt wer vally on the fide of sayings

"The greater the effort the more therite torious will it be in the young lady to perform that duty as the ought," refumed Father Mulo.

True, brother," said Pedro; " and thus the malice of Satan is defeated, and like the words of Balaam the fon of Beor. what was intended as a curse is converted into a bleffing."

Father Pedro had a sovereign contempt for his venerable brother; and as he wilhed to retain his influence with Madame de Seidlits without participation, he was too $\cdot M$

ready to display him in a ridiculous light before her, as in the present inflance.

But perceiving that he should have no farther opportunity that day of profecuting the object of his vifit, he withdrew, leaving Father Mulo to dine with his two relations. which he did accordingly, and itt fuch a manner as gave them no suspicion of his having already made a very ample repair at the house of a pious old lady, whose time of dining was two hours earlier than that of Madame de Seidlits; for it must be allewed in justice to Father Mulo, that although he reasoned but feebly, and thought with difficulty, he digested with uncommon force and freedom. The all mining patriots Contraction of the contract of the state of with her to one on no on the dies the which is discuss, noted and their individuals of the control of the property real type of the side to succeed and adinstruming on Zeince, which he till gove Acted as an in it is a first in the second and I want to a get out some 5 11%

consider as a significant for a content of the state of t ्रात्ते क्षा कर है कि एक प्रमुख्य के अपने के कि कि एक के कि कि एक के कि एक of the set three in the media reportant arrangements C. H. A.P. WILLIAM CO. With tract oblique At Ark; as one who fought accels, but fear d To interrupt fide-long decuncies his way. As when a ship by skilful steersman wrought Nigh rivers mouth or Foreland, where the wind Veers of, as oft to fleers, and thifts her faile make which he was a factor as as maked make tolk made their an armed lower that maintaine floor TATHER Pedro having found Madame da Seidlita less tractable shan his aupected, resolved, on the next occasion to found Laura herfelf, and try to different her to the purpose he had in view baccords ingly, a few days after, on being left alone with her, he turned the conversation on the subject of charity; mentioned some individuals who distinguished themselves by the exercise of this virtue, and dwelt particularly on Zeluco, whom he reprefented as one of the most charitable perfons he had ever known; adding, That Vol. I. thole $\mathbf{D} \mathbf{d}$

those were happy who were bleffed with benevolent and charitable inclinations, but much more were they to be envied, who were also bleffed with the means of putting such inclinations into action.

Laura agreeing with him in this fentiment, he said, "Would not you be happy, my daughter, to be in this enviable situation?"

" I flatter myfelf," replied she, " that if I ever had a great defire to be rich, it proceeded from a disposition to relieve the But it has been remarked, distressed. Father," added the," that those who have nothing to give are wonderfully generous; and I myself have known some who, when they had not the power, expressed the ftrongest inclination of being liberal; yet when they afterwards came to have the power, seemed entirely to lose the inclina-Those observations give me diftion. fidence in myself; I am not certain what alteration riches might make in my own disposition."

" I have

" I have no diffidence in you," laid the Pather.

" Of this, at least, I am certain," faid Laura. " that if I could know beforehand, that wealth would have the fame effect on me that it feems to have had on some of my acquaintance. I should refuse it were it offered to me." The man and a

" Depend upon it, my dear daughter," faid Father Pedro, ce those you allude to never had charitable and benevolent difpofitions; they have only affected to have them, when they well knew that nothing was expected, nor would be received from them. Their real dispositions appeared afterwards when they became rich. Bet in you, my dear child, exists the reality, not the femblance, of benevolence and riches could only enable you to extend your generolity, not render it more 1 0.6710 cm fincere."

Laura thanked him for his good opinion. أريان كالمكالم لألكار المدارا الما

> Dd 2 " I should

you," faid Father Pedro, " if I had more been informed that you refused this very enviable power,"

faid Laura. The state of what, your mean,?

daughter, whether you really refused your hand to Signor Zeluco?"

- o "Ididid," faid the, without belitation.
- my dear child, for rejecting fo generous a man?
- man may have good reasons for resusing a man for her husband, although she does not think proper to reveal them to her Father Confessor?
 - You ought to have very good reasons indeed, daughter, for declining such a fortunate and happy match."
- But my particular fentiments and feelings might render it a very unhappy match."

" How

Me How could it be unhappy for you," faid the Father, "who would reap every advantage by the alliance."

"If my husband could reap none," faid the, "that circumstance alone would make it an uncomfortable alliance to me."

your hulband would certainly acquire a beautiful, accomplished, and I drope a pious wife; but the gifts of fortune are all on his fide. There are many beautiful and accomplished young ladies in kay who would be happy to be united to Signer Zeluco: but what probability is there of your having the offerbof a hulbandhof finperior fortune to his?" faid Laura; "but, my good Father, I thought the questions between just related to happiness, not merely to fortune."

"It does fo," answered Father Pedro; "and what do you think of the happiness your having it in your power, as well as in your inclination, to do good to others; to Dd 3 feed feed the hungry, clothe the naked, protect the orphan, and make the widow's heart fing for joy."

- "According to your own account, Father," faid Laura, "all this is done by
 Signor Zeluco's fortune already; to embarrass such a generous and charitable man
 with the additional expenses which a wife
 occasions," she added with a smile, "would
 be diverting into different channels that
 bounty which, at present, slows entirely
 upon the naked, the orphan, and widow."
- "There is no occasion for turning it into another channel," said the Father, a little peevishly; "but I perceive you are in a jesting mood."
 - "You shall not be angry, Father," said Laura; "if you are offended, I must be to blame."
 - "Nay," replied he, "I am not offended, child; your vivacity cannot offend me; I wish, however, it may not lead you into error."

"If it ever should, Father," fail Ithuba, "I beg you will not, by way of expiration, enjoin me to give my hand to Zeluco, for that is a penance I shall never submit/to."

Laura pronounced these last words with such strength of emphasis, as, joined to what heremother had said, greatly damped the sanguine hopes of Pedro with regard to the success of his mission.

est divertise; one deliberated deserve as a consequence of the product of the pro

"I here we seek to consider the consideration of the constant of the constant

You that on be about the best first aura; the state of the blade of the blame."

of Nay, replied of the extension of the content of

note a company was more univerfally acceptable that our exercise but what rendered tim policies of the endered tim policies at the endered bouldite at IIIIX: a R.A. H O is his ex-

Sill y a un amour pur et exempt du mélange de nos stauttes passions, c'est celui qui est caché au sonipaliu secure que nos ignorous nous-memestis su soni soni Rocherous Ault.

IN the mean time, Signora Sporza became fo very fond of her two relations, that the preferred their company to those numerous assemblies in which she had been accustomed to pass her evenings. Having perceived that Laura had no great relish for them, she formed a small select party at her own house, which met two or three times a week, and to which the Honourable Mr. N—, and a few others, were constantly invited.

This gentleman had long been on a footing of friendly intimacy with Signora Sporza, and now found an additional power of attraction to her parties in the lively and judicious conversation of Laura. Few men's

men's company was more universally acceptable than Mr. N—'s; but what rendered him peculiarly agreeable to Madame de Seidlits and her daughter, was his acquaintance with the Baron Carlostein and Captain Seidlits. He became known to the first during his residence at Potsdam; and the Baron, on his expressing an inclination to see the samp at Magdeburg, gave him a letter of introduction to his friend Captain Seidlits, who was there with his regiment; and Mr. N— always spoke of those two gentlemen in high terms of commendation.

Laura mass feldom or ever in company with Mr. N.—, without making fresh, inquiry concerning her brother. It was not in Mr. N.—'s power to talk much of him without his friend Carlostein's being included in the circumstances of the narrative Tand every anecdote relating to those gentlemen seemed highly interesting to Madame de Seidlits, and still more so to Laura.

- "Pray, Sir," faid she to Mr. N., one evening when the rest of the company were engaged at cards, "Is my brother as fond of horses as ever?"
- replied Mr. N—; and no officer in the army is esteemed a better rider.
- He is very graceful on horseback, faid Laura.
- "He is very much so," replied Mr.
- "I do not think the scar on his face at all disfigures him," said Laura.
- "He had no scar on his face, madam, when I saw him," replied Mr. N—.
- · " No scar," said Laura, with surprise.
- No, madam;—not Captain Seidlits: his friend the Baron, indeed, has a very honourable scar covered with a piece of black plaster, which does not disfigure him in the least."
- "I thought you had mentioned him," faid Laura, blushing very deeply.

A confiderable degree of intimacy was gradually formed between Mr. N-and this young lady. It was hardly possible for them not to have a mutual esteem for each other. Laura had received the most favourable impression of Mr. N- from Signora Sporza, who had spoke of him as a man of sense, integrity, and benevolence; and her own observation of his conversation and behaviour, confirmed her in the justice of her friend's representation, He, on the other hand, while he agreed with the general opinion of the graces of Laura's face and person, was still more struck with her other accomplishments, with the genuine modesty and unaffected dignity of manner which accompanied her beauty: she was equally free from coquetry and disguise; her sentiments of those around her might be eafily gueffed by her, behaviour.

To those of whom she had but an indifferent opinion, she observed such a degree of cautious and polite reserve as rendered rendered it very difficult for them to be on a footing of any degree of freedom or ease with her, however strongly they were defirous of being so. But to those of whom she thought well, and particularly to Mr. N—, she behaved with a natural frankness, expressive of considence and goodwill.

Yet although this engaging frankness of manner was extended to her male friends as well as her female, it was always attended with such expressive purity and dignity as precluded licentious hopes or wishes; for innate modesty pervaded the easy openness of her manners, appeared in all her words, actions, and gestures, and presided even in her dress. As often as the mode seemed to lean to the opposite side, Laura had the art of making her's retain the fashionable air, while she corrected the circumstance which she disapproved.

Mr. N— had the same degree of esteem and approbation of Laura, which she

made no difficulty of declaring for him; and there was no engagement which he would have preferred to passing an evening at Signora Sporza's, when he knew that Laura was to be of the party.

New Later College for the Comment of the College for the Colle

ali v

And the control of th

of the located to the state of the state of

wide or performa a Roman Collet

CHAP. XLIV.

Characteristic Sketches.

MR. N- had for his fervant out of livery, one Buchanan, a Scotchman, to whom his master's growing attachment to Laura gave the greatest concern; and his concern augmented in proportion to the beauties and accomplishments which he himself could not help observing in that young lady, and the good qualities he heard ascribed to her; for he had too good an opinion of his master's taste and penetration to think him capable of a lafting attachment to one who was not remarkably accomplished. But Laura had one failing which, in this man's opinion, neither beauty, nor fortune, nor understanding, nor an assemblage of every good quality of mind

mind or person could compensate—she was a Roman Catholic.

That his master should be captivated, and possibly drawn into a marriage with a woman of that religion, Buchanan confidered as one of the greatest misfortunes that could happen to him, and he knew it would be viewed in the same light by Lady Elizabeth, Mr. N—'s aunt, by whom he had been placed with her nephew. The strong attachment this man had to his master, and his extraordinary zeal for his welfare, prompted him to intermeddle in matters which did not properly belong to him, and to offer his advice much oftener than it was wished or expected.

One day when Mr. N— dined at home, and expected nobody but Mr. Steele, who lived with him, the latter invited Mr. Squander, and he brought along with him a certain Mr. Bronze, one of those gossipping companions, who know every body, are of every body's opinion, and are always ready to laugh at every body's joke; who

who neftle themselves into the intimacy of men of fortune and rank, allow themselves to be laughed at, are invited on that account, or to fill a vacant chair at the table: and fometimes merely to afford the landlord the comfort of having at least one person in the company of inferior understanding to himself, whose chief, employment is to fetch and carry tittle-tattle; hecome at length as it were one of the family, and are alternately careffed and abused like any other spaniel in it. person had, many years ago, come to Italy with a party of young English, who, as they posted through the country, dropped him fick at Ferrara; and having relided ever fince in Italy, he was thought to have some taste in pictures, antique intaglios, cameos, statues, &c. and had picked up a confiderable fortune by felling them to his countrymen who came to Rome or Naples.

Mr. Squander would not, for his own private satisfaction, have given a horsethoe for all the antiques in Rome, and had no more taste in painting than his pointer; yet, thinking that he must carry home a small affortment of each, were it only to prove that he had been in Italy, Mr. Bronze had been recommended to him as a great connoisseur, who would either furnish him with what he wanted, or assist him in purchasing it.

Buchanan waited at the side-board.-They talked of an affembly, at which Messrs. N-, Squander, and Steele, had been the preceding evening. The former spoke with warmth of the beauty of Laura. The antiquarian, who had also seen her, faid, Her face had a great resemblance to a certain admired Madona of Guido's.-Mr. Squander observed, That he thought she was very like a picture which he had feen at Bologna, but whether it was painted by Guido or by Rheni he could not recollect.—Mr. N— faid, fmiling, That it was probably done by both, as they often painted conjunctly; -" but, however VOL. I. that

lady I mentioned has one of the finest; countenances that I ever saw either in national ture or on canvass." Buchanan, who was forry to hear his master praise her with such warmth, shook his head.

"You have seen many handsomer ding. Scotland," said Squander, addressing him-self to Buchanan.

"I will not presume to make any comparisons, Mr. Squander," replied Buchanan; "for, on the present occasion, I doubt they would be thought odious."

Mr. N— had often desired Squander to leave off the indecent custom which he had, of addressing the servants, but without effect. So taking no notice of what passed between him and Buchanan, he proceeded to praise Laura's accomplishments, particularly her voice, and her execution on the piano forte.

"Your countrywomen," faid Squander, renewing his attack on Buchanan, "prefer the Scotch fiddle."—The Antiquarian

laughed

laughted very heartily, and all the footmen tittered at this jest, which Squander himfelf called a bon mot.—" A bon mot!" repeated Sceele.—" Yes, by G—d," faid Squander, " and as good a one as ever George Bon Mot uttered in his life. What think you, Buchanan?"

- "It certainly bears this mark of a good joke, Mr. Squander," faid Buchanan, "that it has been often repeated; yet there are people who would rather be the object than the rehearier of it."
- "You are a wit, Mr. Buchanan," faid Bronze, tipping the wink to Squander, "and you will certainly make your fortune by it."
- I may try what is to be done by the haber-dalling of intaglios and cameos, and other hardware," faid Buchanan.
- "A great many more of your countrymen, indeed, have made their fortune as pedlars than as wits," refumed Squander.

E e 2

أعمنهم فيبرون

The

The Antiquarian burst into a loud fit of laughter at this fally, clapping his hands, and crying, Excellent, bravo!

Buchanan, observing that Mr. N— was displeased at what was going on, made no reply, till Squander pushed him by, saying, "What have you to say to that, Burchanan?"

"All I have to fay, Mr. Squander, is, that I have known some of my countrymen, as well as yours, who were beholden to their fortune for all the applause their wit received."

Although Mr. N— could with difficulty refrain from finiting at this remark, affuning a ferious air, he told Buchanan, There was no need of his farther attendance; and when he withdrew, Mr. N— flarted another subject, which prevented the Antiquarian and Mr. Squander from abusing Buchanan, for which he saw them prepared.

Mr. Nie, however, spoke not in his usual affable manner to Buchanan the

whole evening, and when he went out, addressing one of the footmen instead of Buchanan, as was his custom, he said, he was going to Madame de Seidlits.

Buchanan imagining that his mafter was highly displeased with him, imputed it to his having shaken his head at the praises of Laura; and was now more convinced than ever, that Mr. N— was desperately in love with her, and in immediate danger of propoling marriage to her not a contract the

Under this apprehension he resolved to use every means, even at the risk of greatly offending his mafter to prevent a measure which he thought diametrically opposite to his interest and happiness. Knowing that a certain Baronet, who was uncle to Mr. N by the mother, and whose presumpt tive heir Mr. Nowwas chad lately attived at Rome, and was foon expected at Naples; Buchanan imagined the most likely means he could use to accomplish his purpose, was to inform the Baronet; he therefore determined to write to him all his fears rela-

E e 3

tive

educated at an university, and had learning sufficient to render him a pedant; to have an opportunity of displaying his learning therefore, in all probability, was an additional motive for his writing the following letter to the Baronet:

" Honoured Sir,

"Hearing of your arrival at Rome, I think it my indispensable duty to inform you, that my matter, and your nephew, the Honourable Mr. N-, has been feized with a violent passion for a young lady denominated Laura Seidlits, who lately arrived at this city from Germany. young woman is of a comely countenance. -Vultus nimium lubricus aspici, and, as far as I have hitherto been able to learn, of a yery tolerable reputation. Yet, notwithstanding the fairness of her character and countenance, the is at bottom a black Papist.—Hinc illa lachryma!—This is the cause of my affliction; for were the as beautiful as Helen of Greece, Cleopatra

of Egypt, or even as Mary Queen of Scots, she being, like the foresaid Mary, of the Popish persuasion, would be a most unsuitable spouse for my master. Yet there is hardly a day goes over his head that he is not in this young woman's company, and the Lord above only knows how far a headstrong youth, instigated by passion, may push matters, more especially as he generally meets her at one Signora Sporza's, a very pawky gentlewoman, who understands what's what as well as any woman in Naples, and being the relation of the foresaid Laura, will leave no stone unturned to get her linked to Mr. N—.

woman attends mass regularly every day—for those poor deluded creatures shew more zeal for their own superstition than some Protestants. do for true religion—I had once hopes, I say, that she might object to marrying a Protestant. But I am informed, that as the song is, Her mother did so

^{*} Sly.

my hopes of refulal on her part; for it is natural to conclude, that the mother has given the daughter a tincture of her owns disposition, and you know, Sir, that

Quo femel est imbuta recens, servabit odorem, somo les

vince you of the misery that such a match as this would occasion to all Mr. Nod's relations, particularly to his honoured aunt, who holds Antichrist and all his adherents in the greatest detestation. You miss likewise be sensible, that a Popish wife, however fair her aspect, must give but a dark prospect to a Protestant husband, inasmuch as her religion instructs her that shows obliged to keep faith with heretics. Here, quoties sidem mutatosque Devi stebit !

"These restections are so manifest, that you will wonder they do not occur to Mr. Not but you must remember, that he is blinded by the mist of passion, and in that state people cannot perceive the force

of reasons—Quid enim ratione timemus aut eupimus.-Yet if you could find a platfible pretext for defiring Mr. N- to meet you at Rome, instead of allowing him to weit for you here at Naples, I am convinced he would obey your fummons; and when he is removed from the opportunities of seeing this young woman, he may possibly be beyond, the influence of her attraction, and above the wiles of her co-adjuters; and you may then prevail upon him to liften to the roice of reasons; abandon this land of superflition and delusion, where we have followingd too long, and return directly to Britain; whereas it would be as easy to whistle the laurocks out of the lift. as to make him agree to this proposition while he remains within eye that of this same Laura Scidlitel suplantation metal country

Then Lam, with all die respects ?? ??

one voollier de Cience Buchanan."

The larks from the sky.

The

The gentleman to whom this letter was addressed had already received a hint from a friend of his at Naples to the same purpose; he therefore determined to follow Buchanan's advice, and actually wrote to his nephew, that it was not in his power to proceed to Naples as he had intended, and expressing a strong desire of seeing him and Mr. Steele at Rome.

However fond Mr. N— was of Laura's company, he could not think of allowing his uncle, for whom, independent of other confiderations, he had a very great respect, to return to England without waiting on him; he therefore took his leave of Signora Sporza and her two friends a few days after receiving this letter, and he and Mr. Steele set out for Rome, accompanied by Buchanan and two footmen.

Signora Sporza told him at parting, That fhe was herself engaged to a lady of her acquaintance, who had business of importance at Rome, to make that jaunt with her, so that she expected very soon to have

have the pleasure of meeting him in that city.

Squander, and two or three other young Englishmen, finding their time pass a little heavily without Mr. N— and Steele, followed them on the third day after they set out.

20 "

hather Prote repeat he in

Come

amo 1

ചനിക്കാർ

CHAP. XLV.

L'hypocrifie est un hommage que le vice gend à la vertue.

ROCHEROUGAULT

TELUCO plainly perceived at their next meeting the ill success of the Father's negociation, in spite of the palliations with which it was communicated. As his hopes had been greatly raised, his disappointment was great in proportion; his enraged spirit, unaccustomed to restraint, on this occasion was deaf to the distates of caution, and rejected the mask of hypocrify; he raved like a madman, poured curses on both mother and daughter, particularly the latter, on whom he vewed vengeance for what he termed her insolence, and for all the trouble and vexation she had given him.

Father

Father Pedro croffed himself, and began to repeat his Pater Noster.

- "Come, come, Father," faid Zeluco, "do not let you and I keep up the farce with each other any longer. I know you have too much fense to lay any stress on these mummeries; and I am not such a fool as to think that a woman is to be won by crossings or prayers."
- "You have as good a chance that way, however," replied the Father, "as by fwearing and raging like a fury."
- "I will have her one way or another!" exclaimed Zeluco.
- "And what way do you intend to take next?" faid Pedro.
- "I'll have her by force.—I'll have her feized, and carried aboard a veffel.—I'll fly with her to Algiers! to the West Indies!—any where!" exclaimed he with a loud voice, and stamping with his foot; "for she shall be mine;—by all the Gods, the shall!"

calmly: "the Gods?" said Father Redross calmly: "the God of Hell was the only one who was driven to the miserable shift of committing a rape to get himself, a wife; do you intend to imitate him, Signor?"

Zeluco, "were it the devil."..... evening a

"In the present case, however, you will not even have the satisfaction of imitating him throughout; for although you may hurry yourself to hell, you have limbe chance of carrying the lady along with you. I would advise you, therefore, to adopt some less desperate expedient."

"What expedient?" cried Zeluco. "Is can think of none; I can hardly think at all.—But if thou canst assist me in obtaining this woman, thou wilt eternally oblige me, Priest; and thou shalt have money enough to build a church."

Although Zeluco in his rage thus threw himself open, and put himself in some degree in the Father's power, the latter was resolved not to follow his example,

apple, and put himfelf in Atluce's. He plainly perceived, indeed, that Zeluco did not imagine that he had acted from motives of piety; but whatever suspicions he might entertain. Pedro confidered that there was some difference between being suspected of a villany, and actually avowing it; he therefore affured Zeluco, that he would have no farther connexion with him in this business, and that he would inform against him if he made any criminal attempt on Laura. J. He acknowledged, he faid, that as he had thought his marriage with that" young lady would be happy for both, and agreeable to the worthy lady her mother, besides conducing to other good purposes, he should have been extremely happy tohave promoted it; but after the futious and unwarrantable projects he had justheard of, he defired to have no more tou do with it, directly or indirectly. and IA

This calm remonstrance brought Zeluco to his senses; he now perceived that the person he had to deal with, and whose af-

fistance

was of too wary a character to at without a cover, to which he might retreat on or calion.

After a little recollection he replied in conciliating terms, 2 Surely, Father, you cannot imaging that what has accepted me in a moment of passon is my larious in sention; my own reflections would very foon have convinced me of the folly and wickedness of an attempt which your prudence has in an inflant put in a just light I think myself, most happy in such affriend on whose wisdom I may rely; and whose counsels I shall ever be ready to follow. My love and respect for the virtuous volume lady is such, that I will use every lawful means in my power to obtain her hand. I know the well-placed confidence which the has in you, and I most earnestly beg that you will use your influence with her in my favour. In the mean time, my dear Father, I am sensible of the trouble which I give you; the only way in which you permit

permit frie to shew my gratitude, by enabling you to extend your benevolence to the deferving and the necessitous. I beg. therefore, you will accept of this, which you will apply to whatever pious purpole you think proper:"-So faying, he put a purfe of leguins into the Father's limits, affuring him of double the fum, indupendent of what he had already promised on the fucesisful conclusion of the business.

" Now, my lon," replied the Monk. er you talk rationally; and reason always suggests a mode of action opposite to what is prompted by rage. You have afready gained the good opinion of the young lady's mother; please to recollect how you gained it; not by violence, but by gentlenefs, by rendering her an effential fervice: and although the young woman herfelf feelns indispoled towards you, yet who knows what a sense of gratitude might do?—it might have the fame effect on the daughter that it has had on the mother, The last edligation you last on the family Ff

was of a pecuniary nature, which is more apt to make an impression on an old heart than on a young; but there are obligations which make deeper impressions young hearts than on old " the sea a monory bed. What obligations are those to di and ready to do whatever you directifymous as Opportunities of this kind may occur? faid the Pather, "and then your own good fense will direct you how to profit by them. In your rage you proposed methods the most likely to make ther detest pour and love those who should have the good for tune to free her from you i you spoke not like yourfelf, but like a robber, like a ravifber. A man who attempted what you threatened would draw upon himself her just harred, whereas he who did the reverie, who had the good fortune to fave her from fuch an attempt, might probably gain her love? tells o i. o. bomrobas Having faid this in a very fignificant manner, Father Pedro took his leave. In plie of Zeluco's endeavours to prevail on ្សាងស្រាសេ him

bimme be more explicit, after temaining for some stime improtound meditations "He who has the good fortune;" faid he, repeating to himfelf the words which Pedro had pronounced with emphasis; a he who has the good fortune to fave her from fuch an attempt might probably gain her heart Who can muke lught an attempt ? How can I deliver her from dangers to which the is not empoted? The hold the field of the

He conjectured however, that the Bather meant to convey a histore him respecting fome emergency which he knew would occur, although he was refolved not to be farther explicit; and describined to obferve his words and actions attentively, in the hopes of discovering his meaning more clearly.

Two days after, he was able more fully to comprehend the Father's idea; when he informed Zeluco that he had just left Madame de Seidlits and her daughter: that Laura having often expedied a curiofity to visit Mount Vefuvius, her mother, who had Ff2 formerly

But I know; becominued the Rathen, word have been there already; and possibly do not chuse to return again. Tray, my good Father, faid Zelden, rouling from his reverse, at what hour do you propose returning to town? This was

"It is impossible to fay exactly," per plied Father Pedro; "I dare fay it will be late enough, for I find Signora Laura wishes to see the explosions to the greatest advantage; but I perceive we cannot have you. I shall not, however, inform the ladies that I made you the proposal, or that you so much

much as know of the expedition, left they should naceuse you of want of gallantry. Addenoral can stay no longer at present."

"What servants do you take with you?" resumed Zeluce.

ther to the but. I must be excused, I cannot stand any longer now; secused, I cannot stand any longer now; secused of my penishents waits for me. — Servants bashed messed their will the billinged, of unany servants. I presument would all have only lead the with use till me; regain; the carriage stands then we shall have only other goachman and laching laching attendays by town. The print this, the captions should be have a standay attendays to the pening this, the captions should be leaving. Zeluco, satisfied a supposition of the pening of th

plied Father Pedro; "I dare fay it was to fate enough, for I find Signora Laura witnes to fee the explosions to the greatest advantage; but I perceive we cannot have you. I shall not, however, inform the ladies that I made you the prapagat, or that you to much

Scingnow second of Surlitting to him to a notice of coordinates and that it is a sure of the coordinate of the sure of the coordinates of the co

Laura was IVIX (ACA) H O comes

Luco expression.

Bitter ere long, back on idelf receils 100 90 :110: MILTON.

ZELUCO now determined to plan an attack on the ladies as they returned from the mountain, to drive off the affailants, and affume the merit with Laura of having faved her from robbery and affaffination.

Playing communicated his defign to his valet-de-chambre, the confidant and accomplice of many of his villanies; the scheme seemed practicable and lase in all respects, except in the necessity which appeared of employing many agents. The valet however undertook the business with the assistance of only one person, and spoke with a confidence of success seldom acquired otherwise than by experience in similar scenes. Being

Being now convinced of Signora Sporza's dislike to him, and having a violent suspicion that it was through her means that Laura was so ill disposed towards him, Zeluco expressed some anxiety with regard to Signora Sporza, lest the might suspect the source of the attempt. The valet assured him, that she should be particularly attended to, for he would order his companion to fire his pistol so close to her ear, that though charged only with powder, it would confound her sufficiently to prevent her from making observations, and terrify the rest of the company into non-resistance.

This suggested a horrid piece of wickedness to the vengeful mind of Zeluco, which
however he did not communicate to the
valet; but next day, when he understood
that every thing was arranged, he desired
to see the pistol with which the man was
to arm his companion:—"You are certain
it is charged with powder only," said he.

I am very certain, replied the valet;
"for I charged it myself." Let the

fellow fire then directly at her head a shis will frighten her into flence." fait Zeleco will frighten her into flence." fait Zeleco will frighten her into flence." fait Zeleco and render every thing eafy. "To Heather gave him very particular directions in what manner they were to behave to Laura; and, fending the valet to fetch something from a distant part of the house, her hip they had thirst of revenge, which burned in this begat against Signora Sporza, overcoming him to a measure which might have produced a discovery of the whole plan,

Before these two emissaries for oot, Zelluco again repeated to the valet and red tall.
low his companion to touch Laured over to
pull Signora Sporza unifely out of the taire
riage, and then fire the spiral for Zeluca bindless
which would be the signal for Zeluca bindless
to make his appearance sied signal for learns.

In the evenings Zeluson maited ion Mat dame de Seidliter where die round Patrict Mulo; he affected great surprise when the

भूगवस

wild him that her daughter, Signora Sporza, and Patter Pedro had fet morning on an expedition to Mount three they were no becave a language when the three they were no becave a language three three were no becave a language three three were no becave a language three three were no because the same three th E When the night advanced without appearrigg Madame de Seidlits became uneary; the noise of every carriage gave her hopes that it was theirs; and every dilapcreated ther uncalinels. pointage party nedworther carriage party lo When Madame de Seidlits first express her apprehension, Zeluco drew on pretence bifnan engagement Father Mulo remained, bas he laid frimlei to comfort Madame de Seidhis, "in cale any misfortune should really liave happened Laura and the reft of the party. Madame de Seidhes had heard ral, of people being formetimes hurt by the fall of the kibliance exploded Tom! mougtain ber alarmed magination proffipted ber to make particular infinites on this subject; and Father Mulo's retentive memory more supplied her with every inflance of that: kind which had happened for many years' back; but he added; at the close of covery example, that such a misfortune having happened to the people he mentioned would not be considered as a positive proof that the same had befallen any of the company for whom the was formuch interested prand if the like had happened to forme of them; fill it was possible that Laura was note the unfortunate person: " For which reason," added he. " my dear Madam, you gought to keep yourself in perfect tranquillity, and hope for the best; because vexing vourself: will be of no manner of use, but is rather a tempting of Providence, and may draw down upon your head the very missortume you dread or some wother as bade an By fuch reasoning Father Mulo endeavoured, with uninterrupted perfeverance, to quiet her feara, and and all a smen sale ne

What effect this method of conveying comfort might have produced on the mind of Madame de Scidlits can never be known.

for her imagination was too much glarmed to permit her to attend to his discourse: besides, although it may seem a bold word, no ecclesiastic ever possessed the faculty of speaking without being listened to in greater perfection than the reverend Father Mulo.

On leaving Madame de Seidlits, Zeluco mounted bis horse, and rode directly towards the place which he had fixed on for the attack. Having sperceived his omiffaries in walting, he turned his horse without feeming to take notice of them, and rode flowly backwards and forwards till he faw the carriage coming brifkly along The valet and his companion, with masks on their faces, riding furiously up to the carriage, ordered the driver to frop on pain of having his brains blown out; the driver inflantly sobeyed, and Jachimo felt from his horse on his knees, supplicating for mercy in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost; to whom, after he had recovered his recollection a little, he added Stiffas nuarius - Father Pedro also prayed with much

much the many fewerey, invoking the laid hid less the following and whole body and continues the state of the continues the state of th

After the valet had taken the ladies purfes, which were instantly presented to him, the other fellow dragged Signora Sporza out of the chaile; the exclaimed that every thing out believered to them, and attempted to Pedro to atlift her to get into the carriage again; but the fel-ban bearing and half south office ad-low, flanding between her and it, presented work transfer of the presented specific charles of the chairs of the chair of the specific was greatly alarmed. Secure the fight, and hearing the country of the role from but seeing the chair of the role from the creams of Laura, galloped towards the there when the carriage, hollowing and threatening. carriage, hollowing, and threatening the all blue and saw lofting all all ants with immediate death if they did endeavours to recor Loftig, who, a book as the recog had final point that gainer, and though and the more thought to have performed him pain Broth perly oif he did not actually fire it, seeched. it once more and fired it off in such a hurried and the died a state appropriate outliers. paffed the head of Signora Sporza and our of them lodged in Zeluco's shoulder

indentifier and the second in bording and this Tid attackers flying the caine up donate warte riage in time to prevent Laura from rolling out of its ble had retained her presence of mind while the confidered the affailants fimply as robbers; and after delivering to the result of t their, money, feeing Signora Sporza pulled their, money, feeing Signora Sporza pulled their, money, feeing Signora Sporza pulled the children of the called to be compared to the called to be called to be called to the called to be called to Father, Pedro to affift her; but on hearing the piftol fired, which the imagined had by training the piftol fired, which the imagined had by training the chaile. It is piftol, which flathed without going it. in guidy marging batheft doubtwo folling this greatly alarmed; some special partial follows greatly alarmed; and greatly alarmed; and greatly the role from the came, sith and substitute the special her knees, on which the had lunk when the carriage. hollowing and librea ening the pillowas fired, and affilted Zeluco and Fallowing the pillowing the control in their endeasons to recover Laura, who, as loon as the recognited Signora Sporza and the Tather, band under-मध्ये सम्बद्धाः व्याप्ति व्याप्ति व्याप्ति स्थानि स्थानि । के अभिनेत के लिखार में मुक्ति प्रमानित के महावेश के इस अपने fond the full and fired small unit and the factor diarely andwerether the appropriet र्मस्यकार्ट्यकार्वे रहेते प्रदेशीय रहेते व्यक्ति होने किया प्रतिकार के विकास Land क्षेत्रक क्षेत्रक देशक के जिल्ला के जिल्ला Yes. This

"Yes, my daughter," added he all and here he is to receive our grateful acknowledged ments.—"We are all highly indebted to you, Signor," faid fine: "How providents tial was your coming!" added a Father, Pedro."—"Confidering the bour of the night," faid Signora Sporza, This comist ing feems miraculously fo."

Zeluco then informed them how he was induced to meet them; that as he drew near the carriage, hearing the infieks of Signora Laura, he had rode up to the full fians, one of whom, he faid, he could have taken, had he not been more anxious to relieve them than to feize him.

The driver and Jachimo having now recovered from their terror, the carriage was
prepared, and the company moved towards
the town. Jachimo teld the driver as they
went, that he had made an observation
which he would communicate to him as
a friend, because it might be of the ori fulture occasions of the same nature; it
was this: that while he continued to
implore

the half additional three Persons to whom he half additional this prayers, no interposition had been maild in his savour; but that as soon as he began to implore the protection of St. Januarius, Signor Zeluco had appeared for the rescue of the company. "Gerto," said the coachman, test. Januarius takes the greatest care of all his votaries on Mount Vestuvius and the neighbouring district, ad again uccelle savouring he assured, Jachimo than St. Januarius was as regardless of prayers as his neighbours, and not more to be depended upon than those he complained of

of Madame de Seidlits, Father Mulo was giving her accircumstantial account of a sobbeny with assessment which happened many years before on the road between Portici and Naples; and, as he withdword derful accuracy remarked, looking as his watch, much about the hour in which he was then speaking; he also detailed the

providential manner in which the musdered was discovered, and how he was broke on the wheel, to the edification, as Father. Mulo expressed himself, of all the beholders, and the great comfort of the murdered perfon's widow.

The powerful faculty hinted above; which the Father possessed, and which shone with peculiar lustre in assessive, prevented these anecdotes from assessive, madame de Seidliss so much as they would otherwise have done. The sight of the company which now entered her house relieved her, however, from a set of very disagreeable reslexions.

Father Pedro, in the presence of the ladies, gave her the history of their adventure, in which the generous intrepidity of Signor Zeluco made a conspicuous figure; and the watchful dare of Providence in Sending him to their deliverance was mentioned in the most gious terms.

Madame de Seidlits then poured out the graceful effusions of her heart in thanks to Zeluco.

Zeluco, who modefly zeknowledged that, on feeing her alarmed at the ladies not returning, and being himfelf exceedingly uneasy, he had on leaving her immediately mounted his horse, and galloped towards Portici, which he should ever consider as the most fortunate incident of his life, with whatever consequences the accident which had happened to himself should becare tended.

"What accident?"—and then perceivings bloods on his clothen we. Alas ! Signory's faid, this ! you are younded! fend dist rectly for a furgeon!" accident a surgeon!

Father Redro, who, aptwithstanding the blood, had reasons of his own for thinking that he was not at all dori in no danger ous degree burt, said it mould be best that Zeluco rutine removed to shirt own house, where the mound intouch be rexamined more conveniently, and proposed to accompany himtimmediately.

Votalli in the Gig to a will Middine 3

يلارق الهاري

Madame de Seidlits, wringing her hands in the utmost grief, begged that all possible care might be taken of him; for she should never again know comfort if any accident should accrue to so worthy a man; particularly, added she, looking to Laura, on such an occasion.

Her daughter, with more compositive, but with visible emotion, begged of Father Pedro not to leave Zeluco till his would was dressed, which she hoped would not be found dangerous.

Father Mulo defired Zeluco to be of good cheer, for Heaven feldom permitted villarly of this kind to pass unpunished; but that in case this wound should prove mortal, he might rely upon it, that the planners of such a daring attack would be brought to open shame; for, sooner or later, murders were always discovered.

Signora Sporza observed to Zeluco, who by this time was not the least alarmed in the company, that the wound could not

be dangerous, as he had been able to fit on horseback while they were coming to town.

Zeluco was then put into a carriage, and flowly transported to his own house, accompanied by Father Pedro, who did not chuse to make any particular inquiry; nor to express the surprise he really felt at there being a wound at all; for, as the carriage went slowly, he was afraid of being overheard by the servant that walked by its side. The wounded man himself was silent, except that once he muttered, "Damn the aukward blockhead!" and afterwards, "What a cursed blunder!"

As foon as he was placed in his own bedchamber, " Is the furgeon come?" faid he to Father Pedro.

- "Do you really with for a furgeon?" faid the Father.
 - " Certainly; don't you see how I bleed?"
- "I see blood; but I had hopes it was not from your veins?"
- " It is a cursed business; pray send for a surgeon," cried Zeluco impatiently.—This was done accordingly.

Gg2

The valet and his accomplice had returned before Zeluco had even reached the town. The former, on hearing that a furgeon was fent for, and feeing blood on his master's arm, was astonished, and cried, "How is it possible, Sir, that you can be wounded? For—"

- " Peace, babbler," faid Zeluco.
- "Can any thing be more natural," faid Father Pedro, with a farcastical smile, "than for pistols to make wounds, especially when fired by two such bloodyminded russians. But I must now leave you, Signor; you may depend on my prayers for your recovery, and that you may soon reap the fruits of your generous valour." He then withdrew, convinced that the wound was sictitious, and invented as a natural incident in the farce, which would be better acted by the master, the servant, and the surgeon, without his taking any part,

🥴 We malit is ee make seach a. noween tages ee oo bage s

CHAP. XLVII.

A Medical Consultation.

AS Father Pedro went out, a Physician and Surgeon entered the room together. It was found that the bullet had entered the arm, near the shoulder, and without having injured the bone or joint, was felt beneath the skin on the opposite side.

It was extracted without difficulty after an incision. The Doctor and Surgeon then retired to another room to consult. The latter was a Frenchman of some humour, a considerable share of shrewdness, and much of a coxcomb.

- "This wound is nothing," faid the Doctor.
- "We must try to make fomething of it however," replied the Surgeon.

- " It will heal of itself directly," resum-
- "It must therefore not be lest to itfelf," said the Surgeon.
- "What farther do you intend," faid the Physician; "little more feetns necesfary, except applying some fresh lint every day."
- "Lafcia far' a Sant' Antonio," replied the Surgeon, "I will take care that his Excellency shall not be exposed to danger on the high road for at least a month to come."
- "Unless it be to prescribe some cooling physic, and such a low regimen as will prevent his suffering from want of exercise, I can do nothing," said the Physician.
- "That is doing a great deal," faid the Surgeon; "it keeps the patient in low spirits, and renders him obedient."
- "But after all, how do you intend to treat the wound itself?" said the Physician.
 - "I intend to treat it fecundum artem," replied the Surgeon.

" Benè,

"Benè, benè respondisti," said the Phyfician; "and so much for the wound.— Now, pray what say you to the news?" continued the Physician, "they talk of a Russian sleet in the Mediterranean."

"Whether that will take place or not," faid the Surgeon, "depends entirely on the king's pleasure."

"How so?" said the Physician; "How can his majesty prevent it?"

- "By threatening to fink them if they presumed to enter the streights," replied the Surgeon. "The Toulon sleet will be sufficient."
 - "Toulon fleet!" cried the Physician; why, what king do you mean?"
- "Why, the king of France to be fure," replied the Surgeon; "What other king can I mean?"
- "Vi prego di scusarmi, Signor," cried the Physician; "but in speaking of the king in Naples, I thought the king of Naples might perhaps be meant."

"Afe di Dio, Signor," replied the Surgeon; "non m'è venuto mai in pensero; but I believe," added he, looking at his watch, "our consultation has lasted a decent time enough."

The Physician being of the same opinion, they returned to the patient's bed-chamber. The Physicians ordered a low diet, and cooling ptisans in great ahundance.

- "What do you think of the wound?" faid Zeluco to the Surgeon.
- "It would be rath to speak decisively at the very first dressing, Signor, "slaid; the Surgeon, double and he was a morbitality."
- refumed Zeluconying and the same of small
- Why, Signor, if my friend here will answer for keeping down the feyer, I will do my best to save your Excellency's arm."
- " Save my arm," exclaimed Zeluco! "I would rather be damned than lose my arm, Sir."

" That

"That may be, Signor," faid the Surgeon, but people are not always allowed their choice on such occasions."

Zounds, Sir!" exclaimed Zeluco; "Do you think there is any danger of my losing my arm?"

"I am determined to fave it, if possible," said the Surgeon, " and it will afford me great pleasure to succeed."

Here the Physician interfering, begged of Zeluco to composed, for nothing retarded the cure of wounds more than imparience; he hoped, by the great skill of his friend, every thing would terminate to his satisfaction, provided he would be resigned, and follow the directions that from time to time would be given him.

With much internal chagrin, Zeluco was obliged to assume the appearance of serenity, and he promised to obey the injunctions of those two learned gentlemen.

der Sem. Der Gere Sein Sein der Gerende Seiner Sein gestellt der Sein der Gestellt der Gestellt

CHAP. XLVIII.

The French Surgeon.

Surgeon did not think it expedient to take the dressings from the wound, but renewed their injunctions that Zeluco should be kept exceedingly quiet, take his medicines punctually, and strictly adhere to the coolest regimen. As the wound now was more painful than at first, the patient became apprehensive of losing his arm, and complied with the directions given, though not without breaking out frequently into violent execrations on the unlucky chance by which he was reduced to the necessity of suffering such penance.

Madame de Seidlits had sent a message, destring that the Surgeon might call at her house when he lest his patient.

He

He went accordingly, and found Father Mulo with her.

- "I am extremely happy, Madam," faid the Surgeon, "to have this opportunity of paying you my devoirs; it is an honour I have long wished for. I perceive, by the brilliancy of your looks, that you are in charming health."
- "Pray, Sir," faid Madame de Seidlits, with impatience; "How do you find —?
- "I ask you ten thousand pardons, Madam, for interrupting you," said the Surgeon; "but I beg to know, before you proceed, how the amiable and accomplished young lady your daughter does?"
- "My daughter is very well, Sir," anfwered Madame de Seidlits; " now will you be so obliging "
- my power, Madam, forfaid the Surgeon, bowing very low.
- " Then pray tellume, Sir, how you left your patient?" and had the contract of the

- but I prefume your ladyship inquires, at present, for Signor Zeluco."
- "I do, Sir, and earnestly beg to know how you left him?"
- "Much better than I found him," Madam—I have cut a bullet out of him."
- "Poor gentleman!" cried Madame de Seidlits.
- Madam," faid the Surgeon; "the is a great gainer by what has been taken from him."
- "I hope he is in no manner of danger?" faid Father Mulo, who was still with her.
- Alas! Father," said the Surgeon; how often are our hopes fallacious.—a heretic hopes to go to Heaven, which is impossible; Is it not Father?"
 - "That certainly is impossible," said Mulo.
- "I knew," continued the Surgeon; "that you would be fully convinced of that great and comfortable truth."

- But you do not think this poor gentleman in danger?" faid Madame de Seidlits.
- "A person of your ladyship's excellent understanding must know," replied the Surgeon, "that gun-shot wounds are often attended with danger.
- "This is only a pistol-shot wound," said Father Mulo.
- "Very judiciously observed. Father," said the Surgeon; "that certainly makes a difference; it happens unluckily, however, that even pistol-shot wounds proved sometimes mortal."
- "The bullet, I underftand, passed through his arm only," said Father Mulbill
- "Had it passed through his heart also, its would have been more dangerous to be fure, Fisther;" said the Surgeon. And one of the surgeon.
- "You have extracted the ball—I think you faid to, Sir ?" accounted Madame de Seidlits and a maniferent work!
- ner recommended by Monfi Lewis at Paris;

it is by much the lafest. I never made a fweeter incilion in my life."

- "It must have been very painful," said Madame de Seidlits, shrinking like one who suffers.
- Painful!—not in the leaft, Madam ?' replied the Surgeon; "I performed it with the greatest case."
- "I imagine," faid Father Mulo," the lady meant, that the operation much have been painful to the patient."
- "To the patient; Oho!" cried the Surgeon; "your Ladyship spoke of the patient,—did you?"
- great deal," said Madame de Seidlits.
- "Why, yes; a good deal perhaps, though I should think not a wast deal neither.—I have seen many suffer more;—in short, there is no knowing," said the Surgeon, carelessly; then added with earnest-ness, "but of this I do assure you, Madam, that Monsieur Lewis's method is by much the best. I had the honour of being a favourite

favourite eleve of his—and in some inflances, have improved on his ideas."

- "I dare say, Sir," said Madame de Seidlits, willing that he should withdraw, "you will do all that can be done for this gentleman. I shall be glad to know how he is after the next dressing. I have heard your skill much commended."
- "You are extremely polite and obliging, Madam," faid the Surgeon, bowing; "your ladyship, no doubt, has passed fome time at Paris?"
- "I never did, Sir.—I shall expect to hear from you to morrow."
- "I am furprised at that," faid the Surgeon; "I could have fworn that you had lived a considerable time at Paris?"
- "Pray, Sir," refumed Father Mulo, "will you be kind enough, before you go, to fay whether or not you think this gentleman's wound will be long in healing; for I have not yet been able to gather from your discourse what your opinion is."

- "The art of furgery, my good Father," replied the Surgeon, " confifts in healing wounds well and radically, not soon and superficially; the last is the art of charlatans."
- "I honour the art of furgery, Sir," faid Madame de Seidlits; " it is one of the most useful that mankind possess, and particularly so to the bravest class of mankind."
- "Your politeness can only be equalled by your excellent understanding, Madam," faid the Surgeon. "The art of surgery is not only the most useful, and most honourable, but also the most ancient of all the arts; it can boast higher antiquity than the art of medicine itself:"
- "Perhaps it may be fo," said Madame de Seidlits.
- "I will have the honour of proving it to your ladyship," said the Surgeon; then coughing and adjusting himself like one going to make a formal harangue, he began—"The earliest race of mankind—"

" I am

faid Madame de Seidlits, interrupting him, but I must really beg your forgiveness for being obliged to leave you at present. You will be so good as let me know how your patient does after the next dressing?—Your humble servant, Sir.—Adieu, Father."

When Madame de Seidlits was withdrawn: "Is it possible," cried the Surgeon, "that this lady was never at Paris?"

- " She never was, I affure you," replied Father Mulo.
- "That seems very extraordinary," said the Surgeon.
- "I had a notion," resumed the Father, "that there was a considerable number of people in the world who never were at Paris."
- "Your reverence's notions are all wonderfully well founded," faid the Surgeon; "but my furprise at present proceeds from my not being able to conjecture where or how Madame de Seidlits could acquire so Vol. I. Hh

much politeness and liberality of fenti-

- "She was educated in a convent," faid the Father.
- "That clears up the matter at once," faid the Surgeon; "for so were you, Farther, and yet perhaps you never were at Paris no more than the lady."
- " Never in my whole life," answered
- " Nor at Moscow neither," added the Surgeon.
- "No, never," answered the Father; though I have beard a good deal about Muscovy, particularly of late."
- "O, you have?" faid the Surgeon.
 - "I have indeed," answered Father Mulo; "some people tell me it is larger than Naples. What is your opinion?"
 - "About what?" faid the Surgeon; "I fear I do not quite understand what your reverence means."
 - " I only asked which you believed to be the largest city, Naples or Muscovy?"

"Why,

- "Why, I should think Naples the most populous," answered the Surgeon, though Muscovy stands upon rather more ground."
- " I had some suspicion of that kind my-felf," said Father Mulo.

CHAP. XLIX.

An Anodyne Sermon, and the ser

had not and totle to brita as if they

... Impediat verbis laffas onerantibus auress bolton.

THEN Madame de Seidlits left Father Mulo and the Surgeon, it was partly to get free of the loquacity of the latter; and affo because Laura, who did not chuse to appear herfelf, waited with impatience to know the Surgeon's opinion of Zeluco. That young lady had palled a very diffurbed Hight howing, in fome measure, to the fright, but more to the uncalmels the felt on account of Zeluco's wound, or perhaps tather on account of the occasion on which he Had received it is for it is more than probable that Laura would have felt lefs concern had he received the fame wound in any other cause. Of all manking the perdeed of Laura's distracts on his account, the mother

fon she wished least to be obliged to was Zeluco.

Madame de Seidlits having perceived her daughter's anxiety, although she had herself been agitated by the alarming manner in which the Surgeon had spoken, affected a degree of composure which she had not, and spoke to Laura as if there were no doubt of his recovery; she afferwards desired Signora Sporza and Father Mulo, to talk the same language to her. The former did so naturally; for there appeared something mysterious and suspicious to her in the whole adventure, and she never once believed him in any danger.

Father Pedro visited Zeluco daily, but never thought proper to ask any particular explanation of the accident by which he was wounded; nor did the latter ever talk to him but on the general supposition that the attack had been made by real robbers. Yet they so far talked without disguise to each other, that the Father informed Zeluco of Laura's distress on his account, the H h 3 mother's

mother's precaution in softening the accounts of his illness to her daughter, advising Zeluco, as the best means of keeping alive the interest which that young lady took in him, that he should not be in too great a hurry to announce his perfect recovery; and declaring, at the same time, that he had better hopes than ever of his success.

Several days after the adventure, Father Pedro found the three ladies together, and endeavouring to fuit the account he gave of Zeluco with the fentiments he wished to inspire; he said, "That, for his part, he did not know what to think of Signor Zeluco's state of health; that sometimes the Surgeon imagined the wound disposed to heal, that foon after he declared that it had a worse appearance, and threatened the most dangerous consequences. But what gave him the greatest uneasiness was, that the Physician, a man of great skill and penetration, had told him, that he suspected some secret anxiety of mind

mind preyed upon his patient, producing a flow fever, which gradually undermined his strength, and destroyed the effect of the medicines; and he was much afraid would render a wound, which might otherwise have been cured, the apparent cause of his dissolution." Madame de Seidlits threw a look at Laura, as the Father pronounced these words, and the young lady herfelf betrayed fymptoms of great emotion.—" Avaunt, thou prophet of evil!" cried Signora Sporza, with an air of raillery, " fee you not that this audience cannot bear a fermon from the Lamentations of Jeremiah. Nor is there need for fuch gloomy forebodings. I will be answerable for it, that our heroic Knight Errant's wound will heal in due time, in spite of the secret sorrow which preys on his tender heart."

Signora Sporza continued to flight every idea of danger, and endeavoured to keep up the spirits of her friends, which seemed H h 4 ready

ready to lipk moderathe artful infimutions of Eather Redoctions made at the drive barre

Signora Sporza; in confequence of the congagement above mentioned, for but for Rome with her nompanion a few days after this convertation, having taken an affectionate leave of her two friends, both of whom were a little hunt at the waht of concern the displayed on account of the illness of Zeluco, who, they imagined mentaged more regard from her than the was willing to allow.

When the departed. Father Pedro circulated, without restraint, such reports as he thought would answer his purposed One day Madame de Seichits was told, what Zeluco was a little potter, the next, a great deal worse; at one time it was given out, that the Surgeon seared it might be necessary to amputate his arm as the best means, of saving his life. And the Father was always at hand to lament, that this generous intrepidity should be astended with such consequences.

Ducidity he filled Madame de Scidits's mind with the greatest apprehensions for Zeluco's life; afferting that the agoogyof his wound was excruciating; that he had not slept for the three last nights, and that the fever threatened his brain.—" What a benevolent and liberal friend," exclassived the father, "are the poor about to lose." And to helest both the mother and daughter im very great concess. On who was a limited.

He had hinted to Zeluco hinhelf, that he intended to give this impression, that he might act accordingly, and give suitable answers to all inquiries made about his health. The Father's view was to imprint, in the first place, a strong degree of compassion in the breast of Laura, in the hope that this would render her more favourable towards Zeluco; and he purposed returning that same evening to the ladies with exaggerated accounts of Zeluco's tortures, which, by totally depriving him of sleep, augmented the fever; and when he should perceive Laura's compassion strongly interested.

terested, he intended again to urge his suit in the hopes of obtaining some favourable declaration from Laura, in the event of Zeluco's recovery.

This shrewd plan, however, was a little deranged. Father Mulo called on Madame de Seidlits two hours after Pedro had lest her. When he had sat a little while, she begged he would be so obliging as to pay a visit to Signor Zeluco, endeavour to see him, and return afterwards to her; for his case, as she was informed, altered every hour, and she did not know whose account to depend upon. Laura joined in this request, that she might be relieved from the Reverend Father's conversation, which she had always felt uncommonly oppressive.

Father Mulo's connection with Madame de Seidlits's family was known to all Zeluco's fervants; therefore, although, they had received orders to admit pobody to his chamber except the medical people and Father Pedro, yet they imagined that Father Mulo was meant to be comprehended

in the exception. He was accordingly intro-

But as Zeluco expected no fuch visit, he was not exactly in the situation he would have chosen, had he known of the Father's coming. The wine and sweet-meats which were on the table had been placed there on Father Pedro's account, who was always pleased to find a collation of that kind ready arranged when he called. Father Mulo expressed great satisfaction at seeing him look so much better than he expected, adding, That it would afford consolation to his friends, particularly to Madame de Seidlits, when he should inform them how well he looked.

"Alas! Father," said Zeluco, "nothing is more deceitful than looks. I am in continual pain. I have not slept at all for these three nights. The physician thinks I might be better if I could get some sleep; but nothing he orders has the effect, the agony of my arm is so violent. Oh!—"

"You had best take a glass of wine; allow me to help you," said the father.

"I dare not taste wine," replied Zeluco;
but I beg you will help yourself to some;
but I beg you will help yourself to some;
time, if you can, to taste those biscuits; you
seem fatigued with walking in this fultry
weather. There is a napkin to dry you
with; you are in a very violent perspiration. Pray take another glass of wine.

I will endeavour to suppress my complaints
while you refresh yourself. The lackryma
Christi is excellent; do taste it.

Father Mulo acknowledged that he was indeed very much fatigued, having Visited many penitents that morning, and walked a great deal. After he had eat and drank very plentifully, thinking himself bound to repay Zeluco for his agreeable repair, he prepared to do firm the most ample manner in the only coin he ever carried about with him, a confolatory exholication. He turned, therefore of road the bufft, and addressed himself to Zeluco in these words.

"The accident which has befallen you, my dear fon, in all human probability, is the most fortunate that could have happened; you have had time during your confinement to reslect on your past life, and to repent of your manifold iniquities. As for the pain, it is temporary and trivial in comparison of the pangs which sinners endure in purgatory. Of what account are the frivolous enjoyments of sense; of what avail are all sublunary." &cc. &cc. &cc.

In this strain and with an uniform monotonous voice, mightily relembling the drope of a bee, the Father continued his harangue with wonderful perseverance and shut eyes, as was his custom when he prayed and admonished. It is difficult to say how long he might have continued, had he not been surprised into a full stop; in the midst of a sentence full of unction, by the snoring of Zeluco; who, unwilling to interrupt the Relation of Laura, and unable to attend to what he said, had been long lulled into sleep by the sethergic hum of his voice.

Father Mulo opening his eyes, perceived the situation of Zeluco; as it was no ways uncommon to the Father to sind many of his audience in the same condition at the end of his sermons, he betrayed no marks of surprise on the present occasion; but after having with wonderful composure sinished what remained of his bottle, and eat a few more biscuits, he walked softly out of the room, told the servant that his master had most providentially fallen into repose, and desired that he should on no account be disturbed till he awaked of himself.

Father Mulo, not chusing to be troubled with inquiries into particulars, sent a general message to Madame de Seidlits, importing that Signor Zeluco was a great deal better. This afforded much pleasure to both the mother and daughter; and the same evening, when Father Pedro called on purpose to strengthen the impression he had already made, they congratulated him on the comfortable accounts they had received

ceived of Zeluco. As Father Pedro had not seen nor heard of him fince he had been last with the ladies, he was a good deal suprifed at the intelligence; he could see no motive Zeluco could have for deviating from the plan' that had been fettled between them, and therefore declared his difficilief of the account which the ladies had received. "Have you feen Signor Zeluco since you were here?" faid Madame de Seidlits. Father Pedro owned that he had not.—" Then our accounts are later than yours, and may be depended on; they come from Father Mulo, who was with Signor Zeluco, and fent me the message after he left him."

- "There is some mistake," said Pedro angrily; " he cannot possibly be better."
- "One would imagine, however," said Laura, "that there is nothing to put you out of humour in the intelligence we have received, and which it is certainly possible may be true."
- "The reason that I have to fear that it is not," resumed Father Pedro, recollecting himself,

himself, "makes me averse to your adopting an opinion which will give double uneasiness when found to be false."

"Whether it is false or true may be foon ascertained," said Madame de Seidlits, who immediately sent a sootman to inquire. The messenger returned in a few minutes, and informed them, that Signor Zeluco had been asleep for several hours; and that he slept so calmly, there was every reason to hope he would be greatly better when he awoke."

"Heaven be praised!" exclaimed the Father; "some powerful soporific must have been administered to produce such a lasting effect."

Zeluco was at length awoke by Father Pedro himself, who was greatly irritated at what had happened, and burned with impatience to vent his ill-humour.

"You feized a very feasonable moment truly for slumbering," said he, after a long altercation.

" I feized

"I feized it not," replied Zeluco; "I am hoarse with telling you, that, in spite of all I could do, it seized me."

"After I had melted them with the accounts of your sufferings, assuring them on had not slept for three nights, when I returned with the strongest hopes of improving on this favourable disposition of Laura's mind," continued Pedro, " it was too provoking to find them informed that you were in perfect ease, sound asleep, and the effect of all my labour annihilated."

"If the whole world had been to be annihilated, I could not help it," cried Zeluco; "your brother Mulo has power to lull Prometheus afleep, in spite of all the efforts of his vulture. I'll tell you, Father," added Zeluco, with vehemence, as if he intended a stronger illustration, "your own eloquence is scarcely more powerful to rouse and animate, than bis drowsy monodies are to benumb the senses."

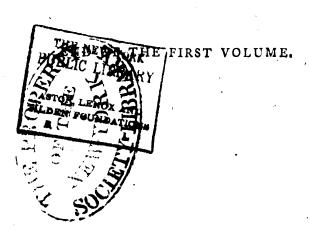
Vol. I.

Ιi

This

This last stroke softened the wrath, and smoothed the brow of Pather Pedro. "Well, well, my friend," said he, with a smile, "repining at what is past can do no good; all may yet be repaired; that this long and unexpected repose has been of service to you health must not be denied to the ladies, but remember that you are to recover very slow-ly, and that you may possibly relapse."

After a consultation of some length, they separated as good friends as ever.



. -

